Gc
929.2
D29035d
1932153

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01236 5521

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/ancestryofnichol00davi

THE ANCESTRY

OF

NICHOLAS DAVIS

1753-1832

OF

LIMINGTON, MAINE

BY

WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS

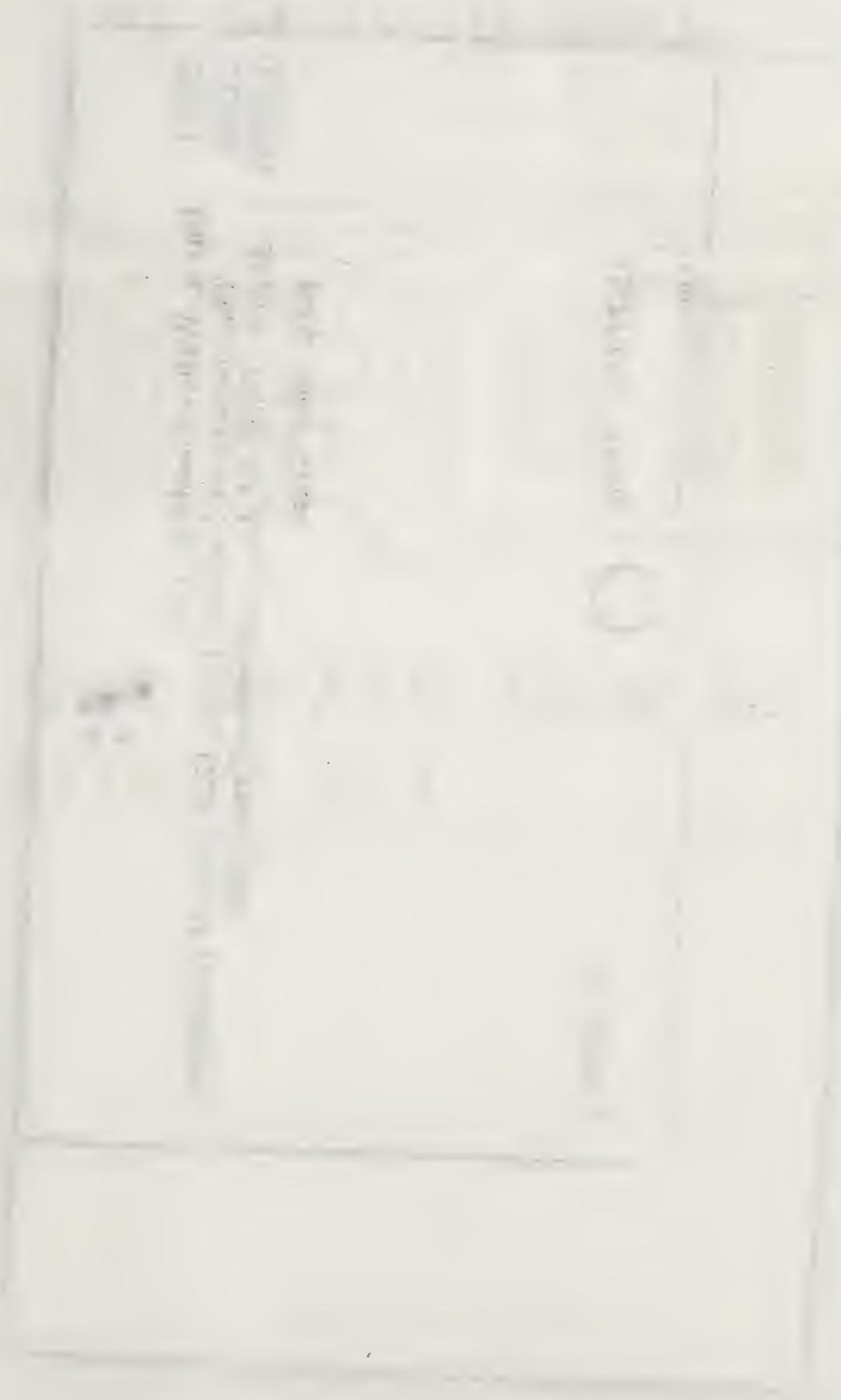
PORTLAND, MAINE
THE ANTHOENSEN PRESS
1956

CS71
.D26
1956b

Davis, Walter Goodwin, 1885–
The ancestry of Nicholas Davis, 1753–1832, of Limington, Maine. Portland, Me., Anthoensen Press, 1956.
239 p. illus. 24 cm.

CS71.D26 1956b
Library of Congress
57-22949 ‡

1932153



1233129

THE ANCESTRY

OF

NICHOLAS DAVIS

1753-1832

OF

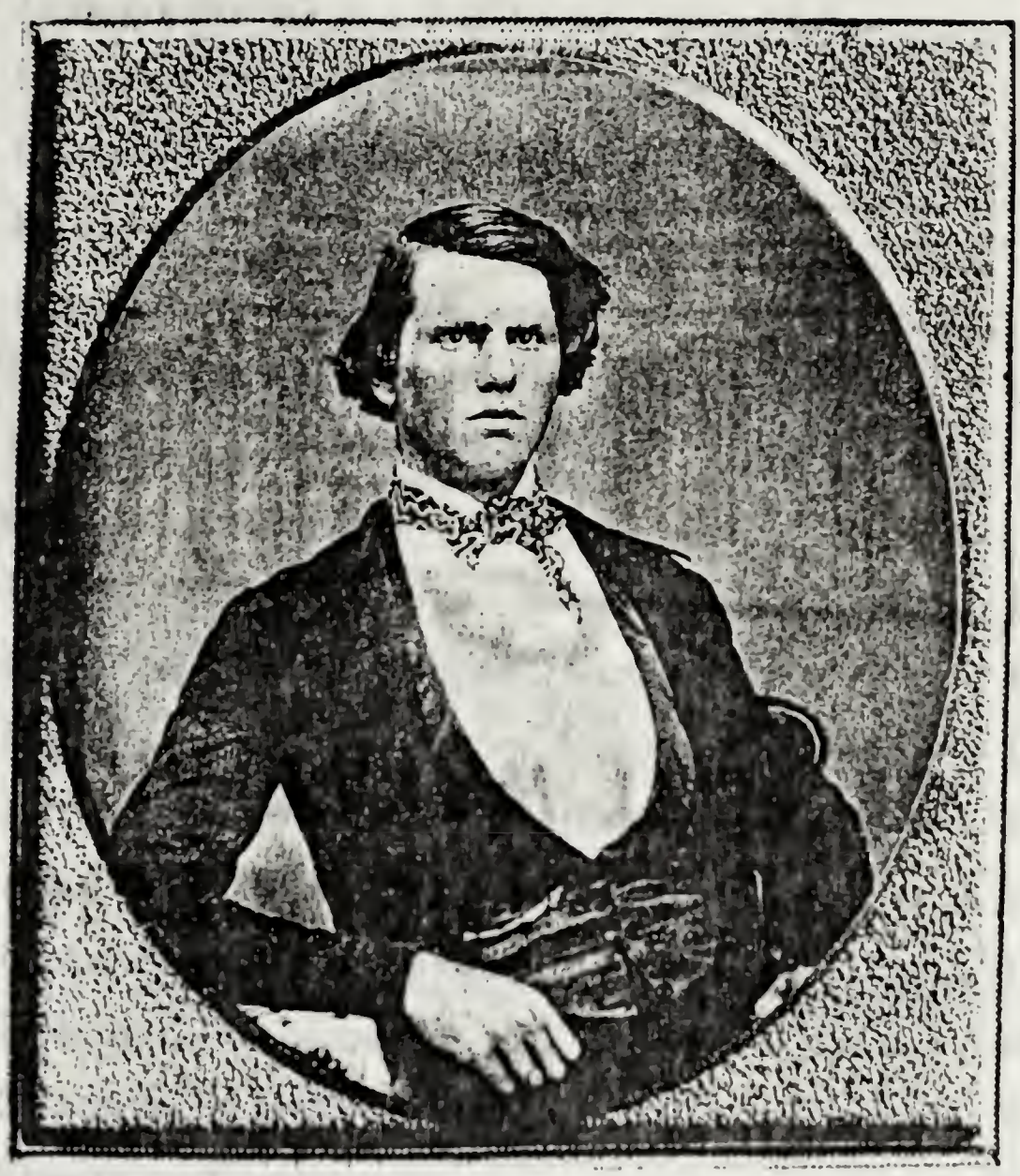
LIMINGTON, MAINE

LIBRARY

THE ANCESTRY OF
NICHOLAS DAVIS

NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
LIBRARY
WASHINGTON, D. C.

LIBRARY



William Goodwin Davis
1825-1903

CONTENTS

	INTRODUCTION	vii
I.	DAVIS, OF BIDDEFORD AND LIMINGTON	1
II.	BOWDEN, OF BOSTON	53
III.	BLAISDELL, OF SALISBURY	57
IV.	BASFORD, OF HAMPTON	67
V.	CLIFFORD, OF HAMPTON	75
VI.	EDGECOMB, OF SCARBOROUGH	85
VII.	GIBBINS, OF SACO	95
VIII.	LEWIS, OF SHREWSBURY, ENGLAND	103
IX.	HERRING, OF SHREWSBURY, ENGLAND	127
X.	MARSHALL, OF SHREWSBURY, ENGLAND	135
XI.	MITTON, OF WESTON-UNDER-LIZARD, ENGLAND	143
XII.	BEAUMONT, OF WEDNESBURY, ENGLAND	159
XIII.	ELWELL, OF GLOUCESTER	189
XIV.	DUTCH, OF GLOUCESTER AND IPSWICH	205
XV.	GARDNER, OF GLOUCESTER	215
XVI.	VINSON, OF GLOUCESTER	221

INTRODUCTION

It has been one of my genealogical disappointments that I have not been able to run my paternal ancestry back to the landing of a young Davis on the New England shore after a gusty Atlantic voyage. To be sure, 1684 is a respectable date for a beginning, but some year in the 1630 decade has become almost standard for a Massachusetts family of the old colonial stock. My first John Davis may have been a Devonshire sailor, but I suspect that he was of the second or possibly third generation in the new country.

Major Nicholas Davis and his wife, Charity Haley, were first cousins, as their mothers Sarah and Rachel Edgecomb were sisters. Thus their descendants have a double interest in all those families in this book beginning with the Edgecombs and continuing through to the end. An account of them was a part of my first genealogical publication, *The Ancestry of Charity Haley*, and some of the biographical information contained therein has not been repeated, but, on the other hand, new facts have been turned up and a new study made.

It is with real hesitation that I have included the chapter on the ancestry of Constance Beaumont. So many false and even ridiculous claims have been made and deplorable books published, both in England and America, dealing with descents from the royal and noble families of medieval Britain that any addition to them may be regarded with suspicion, and rightly so. As to Constance I can only say that careful and conscientious authorities regard her ancestry and the descent from her as genealogically proven. Lest any of her present-day descendants should be afflicted with delusions of grandeur because of these baronial progenitors, many of them thoroughly unpleasant characters, it should be pointed out that these ancestors are certainly shared by thousands of our contemporaries of every class from the highest to the very lowest, such being the fluidity of the English and American social systems. Many Americans, I find, believe, falsely, that the blood of the English aristocracy is of a uniform blue, whereas, as a matter of fact, even the maternal pedigree of the

present queen produces some very simple individuals who lived not too long ago, while in the medieval period the so-called "blood royal" has been known to penetrate to the laboring classes in a surprisingly few generations. But the Hanoverians changed all that.

With even a minimum of coöperation from their descendants I should have been glad to have extended the lines of the sons of Capt. John Davis other than Ezra, my own ancestor, down to the present, but I could arouse no interest, so this book does not pretend to be a family genealogy but only an ancestry book.

Miss Sybil Noyes has again helped me, to my great advantage, by reading proof and saving me from errors of commission and omission.

W. G. D.

Portland, Maine
January 13, 1956

I

DAVIS, OF BIDDEFORD AND LIMINGTON

NICHOLAS DAVIS

- Ezra Davis
  - John Davis
    - John Davis
      - Elizabeth Bowden
        - Richard Bowden
          - Martha Blaisdell
            - Ralph Blaisdell
            - Elizabeth
    - Elizabeth Basford
      - Jacob Basford
        - Elizabeth Clifford
          - John Clifford
          - Elizabeth Wiseman
  - Sarah Edgecomb
    - Robert Edgecomb
      - Robert Edgecomb
        - Rachel Gibbins
          - James Gibbins
          - Judith Lewis
            - Thomas Lewis
            - Elizabeth Marshall
    - Sarah Elwell
      - Robert Elwell
        - Samuel Elwell
          - Robert Elwell
          - Joan
        - Esther Dutch
          - Osmund Dutch
          - Grace Pratt
      - Sarah Gardner
        - James Gardner
        - Elizabeth Vinson
          - William Vinson
          - Sarah

THE ANCESTRY OF
NICHOLAS DAVIS

DAVIS

The name Davis is a patronymic plainly derived from the fact that its bearer was David's son. As is naturally to be expected, in Wales, St. David's land, David was a very common Christian name and therefore Davis became one of the most frequent Welsh surnames. Its frequency is almost as great in the English counties on the Welsh border, but as one travels eastward it is progressively more rare. In New England the name maintained its numerical position and particularly so north of Boston. The third most common name in Wales, it is the thirtieth in Wales and England combined, and in 1790 was the fifth in New England.

The Davis ancestry to be dealt with hereafter is definite and proven back to the year 1684 when the widow Martha Silly of Amesbury, Massachusetts, deeded land to John Davis, also of Amesbury, because of her affection for her daughter Elizabeth, Davis's wife. The difficulties begin in attempting to identify John Davis, who is reasonably supposed to have been of the second or third generation in New England. Davis was an exceedingly common name in Amesbury and the surrounding towns, even as early as 1684, and when we are given, in the bargain, a Christian name no more distinctive than John, the chances of proving Davis's parentage are tremendously diminished. Very able genealogists have struggled with the problem with no success.

Mr. David Hoyt, who devoted a life-time to the study of Salisbury and Amesbury families, was completely baffled, ending, after several previous conjectures, by guessing that John was a brother of Francis Davis, their parents unknown, on the grounds of residence in the same neighborhood and the scattered use of the given name Ichabod among their descendants.* Other very characteristic and uncommon names used in the Francis Davis family (Francis, Philip, Gertrude—all rare in the seventeenth century)

* *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*, David W. Hoyt, 1897-1919, I: 130; II: 732; III: 917; Supplement, 1062-1063.

are not used in the John Davis family at all, and Mr. Hoyt's guess must be regarded as a poor one.

Two Davis families contributed largely to the population of the Amesbury neighborhood, the first being that headed by James Davis of Haverhill who settled in that town about 1640 and died in 1675/6, the second being the family of John Davis of Newbury who died in 1675. James Davis of Haverhill had two grandsons named John whose birth years would make them possible candidates for identity with the widow Silly's son-in-law, but John[3] (*James*[2], *James*[1]) is proved by his administration papers to have been the man who died on the Canada expedition in 1690. At first Mr. Hoyt thought that John[3] (*John*[2], *James*[1]) might be the John for whose origin we are seeking, but later he decided, and, it would seem, correctly, that he was the John Davis of Oyster River who with his wife and children was the victim of an Indian attack in 1694. This John's brothers Moses, James and Joseph, were all Oyster River men as well. In the family of John Davis of Newbury there is only one possibility—his son John who was born in 1644/5. Close study, however, indicates that this John was he who married Sarah Carter in Newbury in 1681, had a son John born in 1692 and moved to Amesbury, where his father had had land grants, about 1694, becoming John Davis, *Sr.*, in that town, our John being John Davis, *Jr.*

Mr. Charles Thornton Libby, in view of the fact that two of John Davis's sons, John and Ichabod, settled in Maine, made a careful study of the early Maine families of Davis while collecting material for the *Genealogical Dictionary* on the theory that the two sons were returning to the place where their father had spent his youth and of which he might have given them his early memories. The results were negative, however, and emigration from Massachusetts to Maine in the first half of the seventeen hundreds was too usual an occurrence to give the premise much weight. With the very obscure ancestry of Elizabeth, John Davis's wife, however, Mr. Libby had marked success.

Inasmuch as Elizabeth Davis was born in Boston, it seemed wise to investigate the Boston Davises on the chance that John and Elizabeth Davis had been brought up in the same neighborhood before coming to Amesbury. Luckily this task was made simple by the thorough study of the Boston Davises of the seventeenth century made by Mr. Samuel Forbes Rockwell.* Owing to the fact that John and Elizabeth Davis of Amesbury named a

* *Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston*, Samuel Forbes Rockwell, North Andover, 1932.

daughter Barbara, the birth of a son John to George and Barbara Davis of Boston in 1652 seemed to hold some promise. By the deeds which he gave to the property inherited from his father, however, it is certain that this Boston boy grew up to be a tailor in Westfield, where he was living in 1689, far afield from Amesbury. In the other Davis families of Boston and its vicinity no probable John appeared, for it is difficult to visualize our very obscure and poor John Davis of Amesbury as identical with John Davis, son of Capt. William Davis, the wealthy apothecary, and grandson of Rev. Zachariah Symmes, although this John was born at a likely time, 1663, was living in 1676 and then disappears from Boston's view. Nor were the Symmes-Davis names, such as Zachariah and Huldah, and a probable source of Puritan pride, used in the Amesbury family.

Before 1684 there were two court cases involving Amesbury people in which a John Davis figured and from which it was hoped that a productive clue might develop. In 1674 Thomas Tuxbury and Mary Martin, wife of Richard Martin of Amesbury and daughter of Sergt. John Hoyt of Amesbury, were the center of a neighborhood scandal, Tuxbury being accused of seeking to alienate Mary's affections, which was apparently no difficult task. When she married Martin, Mary was the young widow of Christopher Bartlett of Newbury and during her widowhood had lived in half of a house "on Newbury side," Tuxbury, who had a wife and children in England, occupying the other half. One John Davis testified that he had lived with Thomas Tuxbury "most part of the time he lived in the house with the widow." There was much gossiping testimony but the complaint against Tuxbury was dismissed.* The second case deals with an attack made on Mary Ash, wife of John Ash of Amesbury, when she was walking on the highway in 1675. Mary Ash was the oldest daughter of Christopher Bartlett of Newbury by his first wife, and was about two years younger than her step-mother Mary (Hoyt) (Bartlett) Martin, the heroine of the first case. When goodwife Ash was assaulted her "cousin John Davis," aged twenty-eight, came to her rescue.† As the Bartlett family was involved in both cases it seems most probable that it was the same John Davis who also figured in both, and that he was that John Davis of Newbury, born in 1644/5, son of John and Eleanor Davis, later to become John Davis, Sr., of Amesbury and an older

* *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, hereafter cited as *Records and Files*, V: 400-404.

† Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, No. 1414.

man than the object of our search. The basis of his cousinship with Mary (Bartlett) Ash is obscure, but as the surnames of the mothers of both of them are unknown there are several possibilities.

In 1678 a young John Davis, aged about twenty-two, who had been in the garrison at Hadley in King Philip's war, gave evidence in the case of Herrick *v.* Chubb. His age made him a possibility worth investigation, but, as the parties to the suit and most of the witnesses were Beverly men, one is not justified in going behind the fact that a John Davis of Beverly married at about the time of the law-suit and had children born in Beverly from 1679 to 1689 while our John was firmly fixed in Amesbury in 1684.*

There remained two slight clues. The first is of a kind on which experienced genealogists look with great suspicion, and justly. When I was a boy I returned home from a visit to a great-uncle's family in Salem during which I had spent a day in Ipswich with my great-aunt. Hearing me speak of Ipswich in telling of what had happened on my visit, my grandfather Davis looked up and said "Ipswich is where our family came from." It did not seem of any importance to me at the time, quite naturally, but I always remembered it. By the time I had worked my paternal line back to Amesbury, however, I had learned to look on such family statements about remote times and events as of doubtful value. Besides, Judge Savage had found no Davises in Ipswich and the vital records of the town contained only two or three very detached seventeenth century items.

The second clue was documentary, to be sure, but one which might lead to an interminable search in view of the hundreds of New England Davises who had been produced by the first part of the eighteenth century. Ichabod Davis, the second son of John[1] Davis of Amesbury, had left his native town and settled in Kittery, Maine, where he died, still a young man, in 1728. His widow, Mehitable Davis, was appointed to administer his estate, and as a witness to her bond one Moses Davis signed his name. Family and close friends would have gathered about a young widow, and bondsmen and witnesses were, perhaps more often than not, relations. The various Davises of Amesbury, however, had no Moses on the family roster at that time. Nor was the witness a Kittery man. Who was he and how did he happen to be in Kittery? The only possibility of answering this question seemed to rest on the chance of finding a Moses Davis whose signatures to other

* *Records and Files*, VII: 22.

documents would prove him to have been the man who also wrote his name on the widow Mehitable's bond.

In 1943 the first volume of the Dawes-Gates ancestry was published and glancing through it I found that it included an account of the Davis family of Gloucester.* It contained three statements of peculiar interest to me: (1) John Davis, the emigrant ancestor of the Gloucester family, had spent the first fifteen years of his life in America in Ipswich, and, by tradition, had returned there before his death;† (2) he was reasonably presumed to have had a son John; (3) he had a great-grandson Moses Davis, born in 1689/90, who lived in Ipswich and died in 1753, leaving a will. Armed with a tracing of the signature of Moses Davis on the Kittery bond I went to Salem, telling myself that I was on a wild-goose chase and doomed to disappointment. At the courthouse the clerk produced the will of Moses Davis of Ipswich, 1753. My grandfather's statement seemed very plausible indeed. The two signatures definitely, almost audibly, "clicked."

Disillusionment came when I studied the Gloucester Davises more carefully. Chronology stolidly refused to accommodate me. John Davis of Gloucester had certainly lived in Ipswich, but to fit John Davis of Amesbury into his family seems a hopeless task. The Gloucester John had two well-documented sons, James, born about 1636, and Jacob, born about 1640. James[2] Davis (*John*[1]) had a son John born in 1660, a perfect date for my objective, but there is no room for any doubt as to his identity with the John Davis who married Ann Harraden in 1685 and had six children born in Gloucester from 1686/7 to 1700. Jacob[2] Davis (*John*[1]) had two sons named John; the first was born in 1665 and died in 1665/6 while the second was born and died in 1681. As stated before, however, there is some evidence that the first John Davis also had a son John. Mrs. Ferris says that when he was elected grand juryman in 1658 and 1679 he was called John Davis, *Sr.* Possibly the Gloucester records distinguished him thus, but the Quarterly Court records do not do so as far as 1658 is concerned. John Davis *sen* made his mark as a witness to a Gloucester deed, William Vinson to Rev. John Emerson, in 1664, and again in his own deed to Isaac Eveleth in 1682. In the many other mentions of his name, as constable, selectman, juryman, he is simply called John Davis. There was no other Davis family in Gloucester in this bracket of years. A John Davis, *Jr.*, however, took the Oath of Fidelity in Gloucester in 1677, which would be very important

* *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Mary Walton Ferris, 1943, I: 280-283.

† Not recorded in the Ipswich or Gloucester vital records.

were it not for the fact that John[3] Davis (*James*[2], *John*[1]), a grandson, was seventeen years old in 1677 and instances of boys of that age taking the oath are not uncommon. I believe that it was in fact the boy who took the oath and that after 1677 (in 1679 and 1682) he was *junior* to his grandfather's *senior*. In any event, as John Davis's known children were born in the years from 1636 to about 1645, a son to whom his father was *senior* in 1658 and 1664 would be unusually old to contract the first of his three marriages with the widow Martha Silly's daughter in 1684. It is possible, perhaps probable, that John Davis had a son John living in 1658 and 1664, but no record points to his survival.

John Davis of Gloucester had a daughter who escaped the notice of Mrs. Ferris if not of her own contemporaries. Her portrait is drawn, and not in pastel tints, in the records of the Quarterly Court in 1664.* While her activities seem well calculated to have gotten her into "trouble," she must have had luck on her side for she did not appear in court on her own account, as she would surely have done in the Essex County of her day, had she produced a small John Davis who might have grown into a very young bridegroom in 1684. Of her later career the records say nothing.

Thus the Ipswich-Gloucester-Moses Davis theory collapses. Moses Davis must have witnessed the widow Mehitable Davis's bond in Kittery not because of relationship but by pure chance. He was no stranger in Maine as he had bought land in Scarborough in 1722 and doubtless travelled up and down the coast in his trade of glazier, as he called himself in his will.

We are left, therefore, exactly where we started, with the affection of the widow Martha Silly for her daughter Elizabeth, "wife unto John Davis of Almsbury," in 1684. A tremendous amount of work and time, of which the above is only a very condensed account, has been spent on the problem which may never be satisfactorily solved.

1. John[1] Davis. Of the date and place of his birth we have no knowledge, but, as he was newly married in 1684, a guess of 1660 for the year may be made with fair probability. His wife was Elizabeth Bowden who was born in Boston in 1661, and came to Amesbury with her mother, the widow Martha (Blaisdell) (Bowden) Sealy or Cilley, who was returning to her girlhood home in her second widowhood. Elizabeth Davis died about 1700. In

* *Records and Files*, III: 119-120, 137.

Amesbury on October 19, 1702, Davis married, secondly, the record calling him John Davis, *Jr.*, Bethia Ash, daughter of John Ash of Amesbury.* On June 28, 1708, John Davis, *Jr.*, of Amesbury was married, thirdly, to Elizabeth Beetle of Newbury, the record appearing in the books of both towns. His death is not recorded, but it must have occurred before 1710 when John Davis, son of Francis Davis, who had previously been John Davis, *3d*, in local documents, had become John Davis, *Jr.* The widow Elizabeth Davis married Joseph Gould, a widower, in Amesbury on January 26, 1713/4.

On November 1, 1684, Martha Silly of Almsbury "in Consideration of y^e^ Naturall afection which I bear unto my daughter Elizabeth wife unto John Davis of Almsbury & for divers other good & Lawfull Considerations" granted to the said Davis her right to four acres of upland in Almsbury, "being part of y^e^ Lott whereon I now dwell, at y^e^ lower end of sd lott next adjacent to y^e^ land of Ezekiel Worthen & Richard Martin, to lye about halfe y^e^ width of my Lot next to Richard Martin's lot." A highway, later called a "driftway," half a rod wide, had been reserved and possibly laid out at the lower (southern) end of the Silly lot, and this formed a bound of the Davis land and "my other land." The witnesses to this conveyance were Thomas Wells and Mary Wells. It was not acknowledged until April 1, 1707, when "Martha Silly now Martha Clough" appeared before John Woodbridge, J. P., and did so.†

On this small lot of four acres John Davis must have built his house, and there he lived for the term of his life with his three successive wives and his children. Possibly he practiced a trade, but there is no evidence of it, nor are there any conveyances or grants of other Amesbury lands to him. Were it not for the gift of his first mother-in-law, he, a shadowy figure at best, would be almost without identity. It is probable, unless he was a cripple or an invalid, that he came to Amesbury with the widow Sealey after his first marriage, for his name does not appear in the list of the Amesbury Train Band, of which all of the town's young men must have been members, in 1680.

Amesbury was a frontier settlement and suffered from alarms and attacks during the Indian wars. Rev. John Pike of Dover entered in his diary under the date "Aug. 9, 1704. The wife, son

* John Davis, *Sr.*, was that John Davis, son of John Davis of Newbury, who was born in 1644/5, married Sarah Carter in 1681 and settled in Amesbury about 1694. He was still living in 1718, surviving our John Davis, who was therefore John Davis *Jr.* for all but the first ten years of his life in Amesbury.

† Essex Deeds, 23: 64.

and daughter of John Davis of Jemaico [West Amesbury], taken by y^e^ Indians in y^r^ house or in y^r^ field."* These unhappy captives are supposed to have been John Davis's second wife, Bethia, and two of his children, but it seems more probable that they were the wife and children of John Davis, Sr. In Quebec "On 7th April 1708 was baptized . . . in the chapel of the Ursulines . . . Marie Francoise, English girl, taken by a war-party, named in English helene Darvass in the village of Jameeker aged seventeen years." As "helenne Daues" she was naturalized in 1710, and buried on August 31 of that year as "helline Da Wass, an English girl of the village of Jameeker aged 19 years, named in her baptism Marie Francoise."† The mother of John Davis, Sr., had been named Eleanor, and in the birth records of his children there is a gap between the years 1685 and 1692 in which it is probable that one or two other children were born. According to the Quebec records Helene Davis was born about 1691, and it is possible she was an Eleanor Davis, called Ellen for short, as was customary, and named for her paternal grandmother. Ellen is easily translated into French as Helene, while Mary, the name of the daughter of our John Davis, Jr., born in 1691, could not possibly be. Nor does our John Davis, Jr., seem to have lived in that part of Amesbury called Jamaica at any time.

Bethia Davis was living, and in Amesbury, on November 2, 1706, when she and her husband, Mary Ash, the widow of Bethia's brother John who had been killed in another Indian raid on July 6, 1706, and her sister and brother-in-law, James and Mary Hall of Salisbury, signed an Ash heirship deed.‡ She must have died in 1707 or early in 1708.

As his third wife and step-mother to his young children, John Davis married Elizabeth Beedle, thirty-eight years old and a daughter of Robert Beedle who had lived in Salisbury, Newbury and Amesbury. Two years earlier, her sister Isabel Beedle had married George Martin whose family land adjoined the Davis lot on the west. On June 21, 1708, a week before the wedding, "John Davis Jun of Almsbury" granted to Elizabeth Beedle his house and the four acres which had been conveyed to him by his mother-in-law Martha Sealey in 1684.

"Witnesseth that whereas there is a marriage Shortly to be had and Solemnized between the Said John Davis and the Said

* *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, III: 102.

† *New England Captives Carried to Canada*, Emma Lewis Coleman, Portland, 1925, I: 365.

‡ Essex Deeds, 25: 28.

Elizabeth Beetle, for and in Consideration of the Same good will and Effection which I have and do baer unto the Said Elizabeth Beetle [I] have given . . . unto the Said Elizabeth Beetle one messuage or Tract of land Scituate in the Township of Almsbury aforesaid Containing about four acres . . . Together with the housing and orchard thereon with the appurtenances to the Same belonging, and To her and her assignes during the time and term of her naturall life and no Longer, which land is bounded as followeth, viz. Mrs. Clough's land Easterly and northerly and Richard Martin's land westerly and by Ezekiel Wathens land Southerly . . . and if it happen that the said John Davis and Elizabeth Beetle Doe marrie Together as it is now designed then the above agreement and gift of Said land is to be good and valued in the Law and not other wise . . . furthermore I the above said John Davis doe hereby give grant and Confirm unto the Said Elizabeth Beetle if She be living at my Decease, all the personall Estate which shall be mine at my Decease both living Stock and other Sorts of moveables of all Sorts and kinds whatsoever and also She is to have the disposing of all her own goods which She the Said Elizabeth shall bring with her." The witnesses to this somewhat exacting bargain on Elizabeth's part were Timothy Merrick and Mary Merrick, and it was sworn to before Thomas Noyes, J.P., in Newbury on the marriage day.*

This document of 1708 is the last record of John Davis. He had died by 1710, when John, son of Francis Davis, was John Davis, Jr., at the age of about fifty. His widow, Elizabeth Davis, married on January 26, 1713/4, Joseph Gould of Amesbury whose sister Elizabeth was the wife of her brother Thomas Beedle. She may have lived to a great age as it was not until 1746 that her step-son, Capt. John Davis, came from Biddeford to Amesbury to dispose of the Davis homestead.

Children, by first wife, born in Amesbury:

i. A DAUGHTER.
ii. MARTHA, b. Nov. 26, 1686, "2d dau."
2. iii. JOHN, b. May 4, 1689.
iv. MARY, b. Nov. 15, 1691.
v. SARAH, b. June 14, 1694.
3. vi. ICHABOD BOWDEN, b. April 27, 1697.
vii. BARBARA, b. July 29, 1699; m., int. July 5, 1721, Nathan Plummer of Rowley; d. April 12, 1773, in her 74th year. In his will, dated Dec. 17, 1722, Benjamin Plummer described his son Nathan as "a bad Husband, and stubborn and Rebellious." *Husband* is not used in

* Essex Deeds, 23: 8-9.

the marital but in the economic sense. Six daughters and one son were born in Rowley from 1722 to 1737/8.

By second wife:

viii. NATHANIEL, b. April 14, 1704. He might easily be considered the Nathaniel Davis who married Sarah Silver in Amesbury on May 5, 1726, had nine children baptized in the Second Church of Amesbury between 1727 and 1745, married Martha Heath on Nov. 9, 1749, and had a tenth child baptized in 1751, but this Nathaniel is more probably Nathaniel, that son of Joseph Davis of the Haverhill family, who was born in Amesbury Sept. 12, 1699.*

If he survived childhood, there is a slight chance that he may be the Nathaniel Davis who settled in Scarborough, the home of his brother Ichabod's widow, Mrs. Rackleff, and who by his wife Martha had two sons, William and Samuel, born 1726-1732.

2. CAPT. JOHN[2] DAVIS (*John*[1]) was born in Amesbury on May 4, 1689. He married in Hampton on August 2, 1711, Elizabeth Basford. He died in Biddeford on May 12, 1752. The widow Elizabeth Davis was still living, in the family of her son Josiah Davis, in 1762, but was dead in 1772.

While we know nothing about his father's trade, it is possible that he was a cordwainer or shoemaker and that young John was taught by him. On the other hand, John may have served an apprenticeship in Hampton where he married at the age of twenty-two and lived for a few years thereafter. He was called cordwainer in a deed of 1725, after he had settled in Biddeford, but after his purchase of two long strips of forest land near the mill at Saco Falls his principal interest was lumbering. Thereafter he was called yeoman until he sat in the Massachusetts General Court in 1745, when he became gentleman and was generally so called until his death except when his military title of captain was used, and when, in a few deeds, he was described as innkeeper.

Davis's first purchase in Biddeford was made from Humphrey Scammon, on the eastern side of the Saco river, on October 28, 1719. It was a strip of eighty-eight acres, twenty-two rods wide and two miles long, lying between land owned by Capt. William Pepperell and Mr. Nathaniel Weare, its narrow south end butting on the river, where three-quarters of all mill privileges and three-quarters of a landing were included. Five years later, on November 8, 1723, he bought an adjoining strip to the westward of his previous purchase, containing an estimated forty acres, also two miles long but only ten rods wide, the landing place being named Pipe Stave Point.†

* *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*, Hoyt, II: 714.

† York Deeds, X: 121; XI: 109.

Where the family lived in their earliest years in Biddeford is not known, but in 1725 John Davis, cordwainer, bought from Benjamin Haley of Marblehead a tract of forty acres on the south-west side of the river, bounded on the south-east by land of Peter Henderson on which side there was a spring, on the north-west by a small brook between this land and that of Humphrey Case, on the north-east by Saco river and on the south-west by woods or common lands. Excepted from the grant were "the Land whereon the New Meeting House now stands and the Burying Place and the Ways thereto belonging with a Highway to the Ministerial Lott on the South East side of said Land."* Here, on what must then have been a beautiful site, now sadly disfigured, overlooking the mouth of the river and Winter Harbor, he built his house and lived for the rest of his life.

By unrecorded deeds Davis bought one hundred and sixty acres from Cutting Moody of Newbury, and in partnership with John Sellea (Sealey), John Elden, Samuel Dennett, and William, Richard and James Berry, he acquired shares in three lots called the Pispocket, Deep Brook and Guinea lots which the partners bought from Nathaniel Weare and divided in 1743.† Other land purchases were from John Elden on January 4, 1732/3, one half of one hundred and forty-seven acres, a house, a saw mill and a grist mill, "lying on the East Side of Saco River near the Falls," for £130;‡ one half of a parcel of land numbered 3 lying in Biddeford . . . "& Supposed partly to ly in the Township of Arundale," for £150, on December 1, 1737;§ fifteen acres, which had been a town grant, from John Elden, for £15, on September 6, 1742;‖ thirty acres on the south-west side of the river from Samuel Cole, millwright, for £30, on July 11, 1744;¶ from Joseph Dyer and Samuel Haley, for £10, ten acres of a hundred acre town grant made to Mr. Blackman in 1681, on March 8, 1745;** a dwelling house, garrison and half an acre of land from Allen Gordon for £150, on September 2, 1747, but sold back to Gordon two days later;†† from Richard Smith, for £4, four acres of a forty acre town grant, on May 27, 1748;‡‡ from Samuel Denet, for £100, part of his Pispocket lot on the north-east side of Saco river, fifteen rods in breadth and one mile and sixty rods in length, on August 2, 1750;§§ and finally from Andrew Stackpole, for £10, on March 1, 1751, one lot of eight and one of two acres.‖‖

* York Deeds, XI: 246.
† York Deeds, 21: 90.
‡ York Deeds, 20: 13.
§ York Deeds, 22: 104.
‖ York Deeds, 25: 19.
¶ York Deeds, 25: 18.
** York Deeds, 30: 64.
†† York Deeds, 26: 223; 32: 107.
‡‡ York Deeds, 27: 55.
§§ York Deeds, 30: 63.
‖‖ York Deeds, 30: 64.

With the exception of the short-lasting Gordon purchase and two exchanges, Davis retained his large acreages of timber and farm lands until 1752 when he gave them to his nine children. He sold to Samuel Denet of Biddeford, cordwainer, for £100, portions of his Deep Brook and Pispocket lots on August 2, 1750, on the same day that he bought for the same sum from Denet part of the latter's Pispocket lot. This was obviously an exchange.* On March 1, 1751, he granted to Andrew Stackpole ten acres near the Arundel line for £10, this being an exchange also, for Stackpole's deed to him, previously noted, was for ten acres and the consideration was also £10.†

In December, 1746, John Davis journeyed to Amesbury to sell the land which had been given to his father and mother by his grandmother, Martha Silly. Describing himself as John Davis of Biddeford, gentleman, he sold to Jonathan Martin of Amesbury, yeoman, for £80 old tenor, four acres, forty rods in length and sixteen rods in width, bounded southerly, easterly and northerly by land of Ezekiel Worthen and westerly by land of the said Jonathan Martin, "allowing a driftway at y^{e} southerly end to y^{e} way that goes down to the wolf's pit so called." He states that the land was "possessed by my honored father John Davis deceased for about 60 years past and others since that time." The deed was signed and the signature acknowledged in Amesbury on December 27, 1746, and the witnesses were Orlando Bagley and Aquila Worthen.‡

Davis served as selectman of Biddeford in 1723, 1735, 1736, and 1749. In 1739 he dissented from the vote to raise the salary of Rev. Mr. Willard, the town's minister.

The year 1745, marked by the siege and capture of the French fortress of Louisburg by colonial troops under Pepperell and by the threat of Indian warfare on the Maine frontier, was one of excitement and tension in New England. The Davis family had a part in this for not only was a son with the Maine contingent at Louisburg but John Davis sat in the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts in Boston as representative of Biddeford. The session began on May 29, 1745, with Richard Cushing, Esq., as speaker, and ended on April 26, 1746. There was at least one long holiday, between August 2 and September 25, 1745, when the members returned to their homes and farms for the harvest.

In addition to questions of important policy there were routine

* York Deeds, 30: 19.
† York Deeds, 30: 323.
‡ Essex Deeds, 90: 139.

matters to be attended to. At the meeting of June 12, 1745, five days before the surrender of Louisburg, it was "Ordered, That Col. *Heath*, Mr. *Milberry*, and Mr. *Davis*, be a Committee to take under Consideration that Paragraph of the Petition [of *James Lindall*, Esq., and others, Proprietors of *Northfield* in *Salem*] relating to the Bridge over Swan's Pond and report thereon."

On the morning of April 18, 1746, Governor Shirley addressed the Court, calling attention to the increasing danger faced by the inhabitants of the province's frontiers: "It is with Concern that I mention to you the continual Applications, which I receive from the People in the Frontiers for further Protection against the Enemy: And I have Reason to think, if no other Provision is made for their Safety, that they will generally abandon their Settlements.—I would therefore recommend to you, among other Things, putting the able-bodied Men among 'em in Pay, and obliging them to discharge the Duty of Soldiers; which they are more likely to perform faithfully for the Preservation of their own Estates and Families than others not interested in them." At the meeting of that afternoon it was "Voted, That Col. Paine, Mr. Otis, Major Cushing, Mr. Davis, Major Hartwell, Mr. Pynchon, and Capt. Richardson, be a Committee to consider that Paragraph in his Excellency's Speech relating to the Defense of the Frontiers."

Eight days later, on April 26, there was presented to the Court "A Petition of Mr. *John Davis* of *Biddeford*, praying Liberty to raise Voluntiers to annoy the Indian Enemy," and it was "Read and *Ordered*, that the same Encouragement be given to sixty Men who shall inlist as Voluntiers, under such Officers as His Excellency the Captain-General shall appoint." Thus the "Journal of the House," but the "Acts and Resolves" phrases the petition and vote in other language: "A Memorial of John Davis of Bideford, shewing that a number of men in the Eastern Parts are willing to go out against the Indians upon proper Encouragement, and therefore praying that he may be encouraged to enlist Sixty men for that Service, to go upon the Indians hunting grounds. Read and *Voted* that there be allowed the same Encouragement for sixty able bodied men who shall enlist under such Officers as His Excellency shall appoint to go against the Indian Enemy in the places where they dwell and hunt, as has been allowed to the Sixty men already appointed for that purpose."

His Excellency appointed John Davis a captain, but, back in York County, Davis found that he had over-estimated the "willingness" of the inhabitants of Biddeford. Possibly the "encour-

agement" was regarded as inadequate. A petition was sent to the Court praying "that the inhabitants might be dismissed from the service and the like number of impressed soldiers be sent in their room." Davis resented this interference, accusing the petitioners of a conspiracy against himself as the petition had been sent without his knowledge, but the Biddeford signers answered that the enlistment of inhabitants was injurious to the town and that the object of the petition was simply to remove the evil. They doubtless wanted to be defended, but by somebody else.

On June 17, 1746, at a meeting of a new session of the General Court to which Biddeford failed to send a representative, it was stated "that the sixty Men propos'd to be rais'd by Capt. John Davis on the Eastern Frontier, are not likely to be rais's by him," and on June 21 it was "Voted, That His Excellency the Captain-General be desired to be taken into the Pay of the Province so many of the Inhabitants of that Frontier, as including the thirteen lately put into Pay in the Township of *Falmouth*, and such of said *Davis*'s Men as shall continue in the Service, shall make the whole Number sixty; their Pay and Subsistence to continue the same Term with the other Forces on that Frontier."

Capt. Davis, saying that upon the encouragement of five Pounds, old tenor, as bounty, granted by the Court, he had raised twenty men as a company of volunteers and had employed them in the service for ten days, asked to be paid the bounty money, but the petition was ordered dismissed.*

John Davis of Biddeford in the County of York, gentleman, made his will on May 9, 1752. To his wife Elizabeth Davis he gave "all the Improvements of my Saw Mill & Grist mill on ye Eastern Side of Saco River together with the Improvement of my Salt Marsh at a place called Little River on the Said Eastern Side of Saco River, during the term of her natural Life or till She Shall marry. And in as much as I the Testator have given to each of my Sons Viz^{t} Jacob Davis Ezra Davis John Davis & Josiah Davis, and to each of my Daughters Viz^{t} Sarah Parker Eliz^{a} Patterson Hephzibah Sawyer, Mary Stagpole & Margaret Davis certain Tracts of Land as by Deed under my Hand Signed and lawfully executed, I therefore Order that after my just Debts and funeral Charges of mySelf & my Widow be paid y^{e} remainder of my Estate as yet unbequeathed together with what Debts may be found due I will and order to be divided amongst all my afore-

* *Journals of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts*, Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. 22, 1947, pp. 4, 27, 231, 251; Vol. 23, pp. 59, 71, 78; *Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay*, Vol. XIII, Appendix VIII, p. 583; *History of Saco and Biddeford*, George Folsom, 1830, p. 247.

mentioned Children excepting my eldest Son Jacob Davis to whom I give a double portion of what Shall so remain." Executor: son Josiah Davis. Witnesses: John Gray, Samuel White, Joshua Gilpatrick. The will was proved on July 6, 1752.*

An inventory of the "Estate of Capt[n] John Davis late of Biddeford Gent. Dec.[d]" was presented by Rishworth Jordan, Ebenezer Hill and Martin Jameson on July 14, 1752, in a total of £206: 13: 3. Unvalued additions were later made by the executor, and the inventory did not, of course, include the gifts of land to the nine children. Of the property left to the widow, the salt marsh was worth £24, the sixteenth part of one saw in the saw-mill was valued at £46: 13: 4 and the thirty-second part of the grist mill at £16: 13: 4. Unbequeathed and undeeded land consisted of sixteen acres adjoining the land of Samuel Dennett, thirty-two acres adjoining the "middle line," both on the eastern side of the river, and thirty-two acres on the western side, near the land of Mr. Ebenezer Hill. The home farm was well stocked with four cows, one steer, two heifers, three calves, seven sheep, four lambs, nine geese and a yoke of oxen. The house was sparsely furnished with the usual beds, tables, chairs and a chest, also the utensils of spinning and weaving, but there was a good store of pewter including four platters, fourteen plates, two basins, a tankard and quart and pint measures. There were books worth 10s. 8d., a case and bottles worth 8s. and "raisors" worth 2s. 8d. The captain had a large wardrobe for the times, including a "Sute of Cloathes" worth £4, which, one ventures to guess, had been a Boston purchase for use at the General Court. A "wigg," which would hardly have been worn in Biddeford, was probably in the same category.†

In the small graveyard which was surrounded by his farm John Davis's slate stone still stands: "Here lies the body of Cap. John Davis Aged 64 years & 8 days Died May 12, 1752."

Children:

4. i. Jacob, b. Aug. 26, 1712, in Hampton.
   ii. Sarah; m. in Biddeford, int. Feb. 26, 1731/2, Benjamin Parker. On May 9, 1752, John Davis of Biddeford, gentleman, deeded to "my Daughter Sarah Parker wife to Benjamin Parker of Falmouth, yeoman," one-third of the land in Biddeford which he had purchased from Cutting Moody of Newbury. This land (the entire purchase) is described as "adjoyning on the North East Side of the Middle Line of the Benithon and Lewese Patent and it is Eighty rods in breadth by the Middle Line Running Northwest

* *Maine Wills*, Portland, 1887, pp. 678-679.

† York Probate, 8: 202-203.

from Lott which was called Jeremiah Brownes land and going to land called Martin Jamesons land."*

iii. Elizabeth; m. in Biddeford, int. Sept. 25, 1736, John Patterson. The deed by which her father conveyed to her one-third of the Moody land is not recorded, but on July 29, 1755, John Patterson of Biddeford, yeoman, and Elizabeth, his wife, "which said Elizabeth was a daughter of Capt John Davis late of Biddeford Gent," sold to James Boothby of Scarborough that third part, the deed stating that the entire tract contained 160 acres.†

The gravestones of John and Elizabeth Patterson still stand in the yard near Rendezvous point in Saco. Elizabeth Patterson, wife of John Patterson, died Nov. 18, 1772, aged 55 years. Mr. John Patterson died July 2, 1779, aged 70 years.

5. iv. Ezra, b. Feb. 20, 1718/9, in Biddeford.

v. Hepsibah, b. June 4, 1721; m. in Biddeford, int. Feb. 25, 1737, David Sawyer of Scarborough. Her father on May 9, 1752, conveyed to her as "my daughter Hipzibah Sawyer wife to David Sawyer Junr of Scarborough, House Carpenter," the final third of the Cutting Moody 160 acres.‡

6. vi. John, b. Sept. 1, 1723.

vii. Mary; m. (1) in Biddeford, Nov. 22, 1743, Andrew Stackpole; m. (2) Stephen Jones of Pepperellborough, int. Aug. 1, 1768. On May 9, 1752, John Davis of Biddeford, Gentl, deeded to his daughter "Mary Stackpole, wife to Andrew Stackpole of Biddeford, Gentleman," 29 acres in Biddeford, "Bounded on the North West side with the Line that Divides the Town Commons from the Proprietors of Phillips Pattent Land & Bounded on the South West End with Biddeford & Arundel Town Line . . . being a Fifteen Acre Grant I purchased of John Elden . . . Ten Acres I purchased of Joseph Dyer and Samuel Haley and Four Acres part of a Grant I purchased of Richard Smith."§

Stephen Jones of Biddeford granted to Josiah Davis of Biddeford all rights in a saw mill and grist mill in Pepperellborough, known as Pepperell's mills, and in six acres of marsh, which were the dower of his honored mother-in-law Elizabeth Davis, late of Biddeford, deceased, on Aug. 25, 1772, his wife Mary Jones signing with him.‖

7. viii. Josiah.

ix. Margaret; m. in Biddeford Feb. 23, 1719/50, Timothy Davis.¶ On May 9, 1752, John Davis of Biddeford, gentleman, conveyed to his "Daughter Margaret Davis wife of Timo Davis of Biddeford, housewright," a tract on the eastern side of Saco river, 7½ rods in width, bounded north-west by land of John Elden, north-east by the middle line of Patent, south-east by land of John Sellea and south-west by the Saco river.**

3. Ichabod Bowden[2] Davis (*John*[1]) was born in Amesbury April 27, 1697, a very early example of two given names. He mar-

* York Deeds, 38: 191.

† York Deeds, 32: 151.

‡ York Deeds, 37: 256.

§ York Deeds, 30: 321.

‖ York Deeds, 56: 2.

¶ Mr. Hoyt believed him to be Timothy Davis (*Timothy, Francis*) who was born in Amesbury on March 1, 1723/4.

** York Deeds, 32: 158.

ried on February 28, 1717/8, Mehitable Chandler, daughter of Capt. Joseph Chandler of Andover. After his death at Kittery in 1728 she married secondly, on August 6, 1730, John Rackleff of York as his third wife, and settled in Scarborough with him. She presented Rackleff with four children—Benjamin, Joseph Chandler, and twin daughters, Mary and Joanna Rackleff—born in Scarborough between 1731 and 1734. Born in Andover February 27, 1699, "M^{rs} Mehetable Racklef the Wife of M^{r} John Racklef Departed this Life the 27th Day of June, 1764, in the 66th year of her age."

Ichabod was a boy of ten at the time of his father's death and was possibly apprenticed to some one in Andover before his marriage. He was probably living in Amesbury in 1719 as the birth of his first child was recorded in his native town. By 1721, when he signed a petition of the inhabitants of the inland part of the town, he had settled in York, Maine, and in February, 1721/2, as Ichabod Davis of York he leased a farm in that part of Kittery which later became Eliot, in partnership with John Allen of Kittery.*

He died in Kittery in 1728 at the age of thirty-one. His widow Mehitable Davis was appointed to administer his estate on October 1, 1728, her bondsmen being William Leighton and Daniel Farnum. A witness to the bond was Moses Davis, and it was his proven identification with Moses Davis of Ipswich, coaster and glazier, that led to the unproven theory that Ichabod's father, John Davis of Amesbury, was a member of the family of John Davis of Ipswich and Gloucester who was the great-grandfather of Moses Davis.

Children (possibly others):

i. Joseph, "1st son," b. in Amesbury Oct. 30, 1719.

ii. Rhoda, b. about 1721. Ebenezer Morrill of Salisbury, whose wife was Abigail Osgood, was appointed guardian of Rhoda Davis, daughter of Ichabod Davis, late of Kittery, in May, 1742. A year later, on Aug. 7, 1743, Rhoda Davis married Henry Osgood, a nephew of Abigail (Osgood) Morrill, at South Hampton, New Hampshire, both being "of Salisbury." They had thirteen children, born 1744-1768, including a son Ichabod.

4. Jacob^{3} Davis (*John*^{2}, *John*^{1}) was born in Hampton on August 26, 1712. Brought to Biddeford by his parents in his youth, he married, about 1739 Elizabeth ——. The name of her son, John *Griffin* Davis, may be a clue to her surname. Jacob and Elizabeth Davis were admitted to the Biddeford church by

* York Sessions Files for 1721 and April, 1726.

Rev. Mr. Morrill on October 11, 1747. He was a cordwainer by trade.

Possibly planning to settle in Narragansett No. 1 (Buxton) Jacob bought from Moses Ritter of Newbury, for £100, Lot 11 in Range B in the 1st Division in that town, with rights to future grants, on March 18, 1742/3, and on August 6, 1750, he invested in another Narragansett No. 1 lot, No. 8 in Range F, buying from Joshua Woodman.* He sold the Woodman lot to John Lane in June, 1755.†

In 1751 his father, John Davis of Biddeford, gentleman, gave to his son Jacob Davis of Biddeford, yeoman, that 40 acres of land which he had bought from Nathaniel Ware of Hampton and so much of the land bought from Humphrey Scammon "as to make one-half of the whole breadth of the aforesaid lots on the north-west side" with way privileges "where it is most convenient for carts and oxen to pass to the landing place at Pipe Stave point" on the Saco river.‡ No deed from Jacob disposing of this land has been found.

Some time after February, 1756, when his daughter Hannah was baptized in Biddeford, Jacob Davis moved down the Maine coast to the small settlement called Meduncook, later incorporated as Friendship. Unfortunately the Friendship records have been destroyed by fire, and, as there were several other Davis families in Meduncook, it is impossible to follow the history of Jacob's family with any certainty.

On July 14, 1774, the inhabitants of Meduncook signed a statement setting forth the wrongs inflicted on the colonists by the British Crown, and among the signers were "Jacob Davis and Elizabeth his wife and children, Joseph Davis, Mary Davis, Hannah Davis."

Jacob Davis was "late of Meduncook" on July 14, 1784, when Samuel Davis of Meduncook, no relationship stated, was appointed to administer his estate. There is on file a letter from Elizabeth Davis, the widow, addressed to the Probate Judge, saying that it was her "will and pleasure" that Samuel Davis (again no mention of relationship) receive the appointment, Robert Jameson and John Demoss witnessing her signature. Paul Jameson of Meduncook and William Solomon Loud of Muscongus island were the administrator's sureties. The inventory listed real estate worth £100 and a small amount of personal property

* York Deeds, 23: 228; 29: 2.
† York Deeds, 30: 290.
‡ York Deeds, 29: 192.

worth only £1 : 9 : 6. In the administrator's account of September 28, 1785, an allowance of £5 : 19 : 3 was made to the widow, and no other heirs were mentioned.

The only two sons of Jacob and Elizabeth Davis recorded in Biddeford, John Griffin Davis and Joseph Davis, returned there to marry and neither of them went back to Meduncook. Samuel Davis, the administrator, does not seem to have been their son. The 1790 Census for Meduncook lists seven heads of Davis families, of which one, Jacob Davis, may belong to us. His family consisted of one male over sixteen and one male under sixteen, and no females. In the U. S. Direct Tax of 1798, the heirs of Jacob Davis were assessed for 50 acres of land worth $60., but for no house. Lemuel Davis of Friendship, mariner, was appointed to administer the estate of Jacob Davis, late of Friendship, mariner, on January 20, 1819.

Known children, born in Biddeford:

i. Elizabeth, b. April 26, 1740.
ii. Ruth, b. May 8, 1742.
iii. John Griffin, b. July 21 and bapt. Sept. 13, 1747; "of Meduncook" when his int. to marry Molly Cole Bryant was published in Biddeford on Oct. 13, 1771. As Griffin Davis he was a private in Capt. Benjamin Plummer's (Seacoast) company, stationed at St. George's, near Meduncook, from March 5 to Dec. 10, 1776. As John Griffin Davis, residence Biddeford, but credited to Meduncook, he enlisted as a private in Col. Henry Jackson's regiment on June 2, 1777, and, after two reënlistments, he was still in service in February, 1782. He returned to Biddeford, where in 1790 the census lists his family as two males over sixteen, one male under sixteen, and five females.
iv. Mary, b. July 26 and bapt. Oct. 15, 1750; living at Meduncook in 1774 and possibly the Mary Davis of Meduncook whose intention to marry John Fernald of Medomock was published in Waldoboro on June 26, 1784.
v. Joseph, b. Sept. 10, *1753* but bapt. Nov. 12, *1752*; "of Meduncook" when published with Mary Cane in Biddeford, March 27, 1774. Presumably he was the Joseph Davis in Capt. Benjamin Plummer's (Seacoast) company at St. George's, March 5-Dec. 10, 1776.
vi. Hannah, bapt. Feb. 22, 1756; living in Meduncook in 1774, unmarried.

5. Ezra[3] Davis (*John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Biddeford on February 20, 1718/9. His intention to marry Sarah Edgecomb was published in Biddeford on May 19, 1739. He died in Limington on July 26, 1800, his wife presumably having died before him.

On May 9, 1752, his father, John Davis of Biddeford, gentleman, deeded to his son Ezra, yeoman, one half part of the whole breadth of two lots of land, one purchased from Humphrey

Scammon of Biddeford and the other from Nathaniel Ware of Hampton, "excepting a way running from the highway where it may be convenient to pass with cart and oxen to the landing place" on the river, the deed to take effect only upon the death of the grantor and his wife Elizabeth.* Ezra lived on this land on the north-eastern side of the Saco river in that part of the town of Biddeford which became Pepperellborough and is now Saco, and there he was a lumberman and a farmer, selling those portions of his father's gift that he had cut over. Among these grants were a small lot to his brother-in-law Timothy Davis for £7 in 1756, 30 acres to Joseph Libby for £89 in 1760, and 60 acres to James Gray for £106 in 1764.†

Ezra Davis and his wife Sarah sold to Benjamin Nason of Biddeford for £26: 13: 4 Sarah's share in the land, partly in Pepperellborough and partly in Scarborough, which had been set off to Rachel Edgecomb, grandmother of Sarah, at the division [of the Lewis-Bonython patent], on July 3, 1765.‡ A month later, on August 3, 1765, Ezra sold 7 acres in Pepperellborough to the same Benjamin Nason.§

On September 2, 1765, Davis mortgaged his homestead of 12 acres and buildings lying between the highway and the Saco river at Pipe Stave point, part of the tract given him by his father, to Rishworth Jordan, Esq., for £70. He redeemed this property by payment of the debt on August 16, 1769, and sold it, with the addition of 8 acres, to Paul Junkins of York five days later.‖

To his brother Josiah Davis he conveyed "all my Right to the Dower of Thirds Belonging to my Honourd Mother Elizabeth Davis in the sawmill called Pepperell's mill" and in 6 acres of marsh on June 18, 1771.¶ By an unrecorded deed Ezra and Sarah bought from Nicholas Edgecomb, presumably at the time of the sale of their own homestead to Junkins, the homestead of Sarah's father, Robert Edgecomb, consisting of 18¾ acres in Pepperellborough, and in 1779 they sold it back to Nicholas, then of "a place called Ossapy on Saco River" [Limington], for £96: 13: 4, "the money as good as it was in the year 1774."** This is the last mention found of Sarah Davis.

Aside from these land transactions little is known of Ezra Da-

* York Deeds, 37: 59.
† York Deeds, 34: 92; 37: 159; 34: 235.
‡ York Deeds, 42: 50.
§ York Deeds, 41: 306.
‖ York Deeds, 39: 34; 41: 161; 41: 162.
¶ York Deeds, 56: 2.
** York Deeds, 46: 20.

vis. Neither he nor his brothers attained the position in the community which their father had occupied. Benjamin Elwell gave testimony in a suit that in 1767 he had seen Ezra Davis roll his logs into Saco river at a place called Long Reach. In April, 1771, James Gray and Joseph Libby sued Ezra Davis for the partition of 13 acres lying on the road from Pepperellborough meeting-house to the lower ferry. He owned pew No. 14 in that meeting-house in 1785, and it is probable that soon thereafter he went to live with his son Ezra in Limington, where he died in 1800. His gravestone still stands in the Johnson yard—"In Memory of Mr. Ezra Davis who died July 26, 1800, Aet. 81." He left no will and there is no record of the settlement of his estate.

Some, at least, of the five daughters of Ezra and Sarah Davis may have grown up and married, but there is no present proof.

Children, baptized in Biddeford:

i. Eunice, bapt. May 1, 1743.
ii. Sarah, bapt. May 1, 1743.
iii. Elizabeth, bapt. March 24, 1745; possibly the Elizabeth Davis of Pepperellborough who was published with James Davis of Biddeford in Oct., 1763.
8. iv. Ezra, bapt. May 22, 1748.
v. John, bapt. May 24, 1751.
9. vi. Nicholas, bapt. June 17, 1753.
vii. Jemima, bapt. Oct. 26, 1755.
viii. Mary, bapt. April 30, 1758.
10. ix. James, bapt. June 15, 1760.

6. John[3] Davis (*John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Biddeford on September 1, 1723. He married, as John Davis, Jr., on November 24, 1742, a girl who was called Emma Sands in the church record and both Amme and Anne Sands in the town records. She must have died soon afterward for on July 5, 1744, John married Mary Elden. He has also been credited with a third wife, Mary Treworgy, a widow, to whom a John Davis was married in Biddeford on June 26, 1753, but this groom was another and older John Davis who came to Biddeford from York, as did the bride, who was born Mary Bracy in 1707, sixteen years before the birth of our John Davis. The York man, younger than Capt. John Davis, became John Davis, Jr., in Biddeford, Capt. Davis's son John, with whom we are dealing, dropping to John Davis, "the third," though not consistently so called. The youngest John was probably the John Davis who was admitted to the Biddeford church on June 12, 1743.

In 1745 John went on the expedition to capture Louisburg un-

der Sir William Pepperell, and on June 24, 1745, John Davis the third of Biddeford, labourer, sold to Crisp Bradbury, a Biddeford trader, "all my right unto the Plunder of what name or nature soever which was taken by his Majesty's forces at Louisburg on Cape Breton, also all my right unto any of the lands, buildings, or fortifications taken or reduced in the late expedition, also all my rights to any bounties given unto the forces engaged in the reduction of the said place . . . or any privileges or advantages whatever that shall accrue to me at any time hereafter by virtue of my being a soldier in the said expedition." The possibilities were certainly well covered! His brother Ezra was one of the witnesses. Mary Davis released her thirds, and the sale was acknowledged in 1748 by John Davis, "Jr."*

Two weeks before John's marriage to Mary Elden in 1744 her father, John Elden, sold to him a town grant of 15 acres in Biddeford, and on October 4, 1749, his brother-in-law John Elden, Jr., deeded to him a tract of land in Biddeford lying on the north-east side of the Saco river and bounded on the north-west by land belonging to John Davis, it being that tract of land at Pispocket which his father [John Elden, Sr.] had given him in 1748.† This places John Davis in what is now the city of Saco. Other Pispocket land came to him on September 10, 1750, by the gift from John Davis of Biddeford, gentleman, for love and affection, to his son John Davis of Biddeford, yeoman, of 58 acres, being all that land purchased from Samuel Denet and part of the land bought from John Elden.‡

Davis did not remain on the Saco river for many years. How he disposed of the above land, presumably where he lived, is not recorded, but on March 16, 1750/1, he bought from David Sawyer, Jr., of Scarborough, his brother-in-law, a house, other buildings and 80 acres of land, which had been the Sawyer homestead on the Nonesuch river in Scarborough for £250. To this he added land deeded to him by Stephen Sawyer of Falmouth in 1756 and he made a further purchase from Samuel March of which no record survives, so that his farm comprised 125 acres when he came to dispose of it.§

On January 11, 1754, John Davis of Scarborough, yeoman, conveyed to his brother Josiah all of his remaining rights in the estates of his father and mother,‖ while in 1757 he bought from

* York Deeds, 27: 159.
† York Deeds, 25: 19; 30: 16.
‡ York Deeds, 32: 75.
§ York Deeds, 29: 44; 33: 88.
‖ York Deeds, 56: 1.

his brother-in-law Timothy Davis a whole right in Narragansett No. 1 which he sold on the following day to Josiah Foster of Scarborough for £60.*

Davis, farming most of the year in Scarborough, is traditionally said to have spent his winters trapping for furs in the Sebago Lake region where there was still Indian competition and a certain element of danger. Men had been killed by Indians in Scarborough as late as 1747. Apparently this unsettled country attracted him, and on April 11, 1765, he mortgaged his Scarborough home to Rishworth Jordan of Biddeford for £150, presumably to buy land in what was to become the town of Raymond. Two months later, on June 14, 1765, his brother Josiah and his brother-in-law David Sawyer bought the Scarborough farm for £300 and the mortgage was discharged.† There is no record of his Raymond purchase, and, except for the marriages of some of his children in Scarborough, the next twenty years of his life is a blank, much of it doubtless occupied with clearing virgin timber from his new land.

On April 28, 1784, John Davis of the Plantation called Raymondtown, yeoman, sold to Gideon and John Davis, Jr., his sons, yeomen, a 100 acre lot in Raymondtown numbered 3 in the 3d range, for £400. One of the witnesses was Daniel Davis.‡

He was still living in 1790 when his family consisted of three males over sixteen and five females. Probably a married daughter and her family helped make up this total. There is no record of his or his wife's death.

Children, by second wife:

i. Olive, b. in Biddeford April 28, 1745; said to have m. Thomas Dearborn in 1764.

ii. Elizabeth, b. in Biddeford Dec. 17, 1746; possibly m. Nicholas Berry of Pepperellborough Dec. 9, 1767, in Scarborough.

iii. Eleanor, b. in Biddeford Feb. 14, 1748; d. young.

iv. Gideon, b. in Biddeford Feb. 14, 1749/50; m. in Scarborough July 29, 1773, Abigail McKenney; d. in Raymond June 23, 1829. In 1790 his family in Raymondtown consisted of one male over sixteen, two males under sixteen and five females. One of his sons, *John*, was born April 22, 1778, married and had a family of nine children recorded in Raymond, and died (Capt. John Davis) March 26, 1859.

v. Mary; m. in Scarborough Sept. 6, 1773, Jesse Plummer.

vi. Eleanor; m. Aaron Plummer.

vii. John, b. in Scarborough Sept. 19, 1757; m. April 8, 1779, Jane Stanford; d. in Raymond Sept. 27, 1829, aged 72.

* York Deeds, 40: 329; 42: 154.

† Cumberland Deeds, 4: 106; 5: 90.

‡ Cumberland Deeds, 12: 454.

Children, recorded in Raymond:

1. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 12, 1779.
2. *Dominicus*, b. Jan. 8, 1782.
3. *John*, b. March 19, 1784; d. Oct. 2, 1805, in the West Indies.
4. *Josiah*, b. July 24, 1786.
5. *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 6, 1788.
6. *Jane*, b. Jan. 14, 1791.
7. *Lydia*, b. May 2, 1793.
8. *Samuel*, b. July 20, 1795.
9. *Martha*, b. Oct. 31, 1797.
10. *Mary*, b. Sept. 5, 1800.

viii. Sarah; m. Henry Jackson.
ix. Hepsibah; m. in 1782 Isaac Barton.
x. Eunice; m. June 1, 1780, Hezekiah Jordan.
xi. Margaret; m. in Otisfield Dec. 31, 1787, James Welch.
xii. Dorcas; m. May 1, 1792, John Jordan.

7. Capt. Josiah[3] Davis (*John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Biddeford about 1727. He married Susanna Webber of Wells, their intention being published in Wells on October 3, 1748. He was still living in 1801.

The youngest son of his parents, he and his family lived with them. He was the executor of his father's estate, and his brothers and sisters gave him their rights in the property which his father had not disposed of by deed or will and their prospective rights in their mother's land at Hampton. After his father's death, his mother remained with him. Generally called yeoman, he was once "inn-keeper" and finally "gentleman."

In the assessment lists of the Biddeford church from 1798 to 1801, Davis was entered as Capt. Josiah Davis. This makes it certain that he was the Josiah Davis of Biddeford who, although about fifty years of age, saw service in the Revolutionary army. He was a sergeant in Capt. Benjamin Hooper's company which was called up on July 17 and served until December 31, 1775, the roll being endorsed Biddeford, and later, from January 22 to November 24, 1776, was 2nd sergeant in the same company, then stationed at Falmouth. He was commissioned captain of the 3d company, 3d York County regiment, on December 14, 1779, and was a captain in Col. Joseph Prime's regiment from April 22 to December 8, 1780, the roll sworn to at Arundel, the troops being raised for the defense of the eastern seaboard.

His deed from his father, dated May 9, 1752, conveyed for love and affection, after the decease of the grantor and his wife Elizabeth, "the land with all the buildings whereon I now dwell which is the forty acres that I purchased of Benjamin Haley, to-

gether with sixty acres granted to me, one grant of forty acres dated April 2, 1720, and the other of twenty acres dated September 6, 1742." The 40 acres were on the south-west side of Lieut. John Stackpole's 30 acres, partly on the south-west side of Little river, and the 20 acres adjoined the south-west side of the 40 acres, but longer north-west and south-east, and adjoined the north-east side of Andrew Stackpole's 30 acre grant at Oak Ridge.*

In 1752 Josiah bought from Joseph Dyer 4 acres in Biddeford, and in 1753 he, innholder, sold this lot, with 20 acres which he had just bought from John Patterson and 10 acres which had been his father's gift, to Jeremiah Hill for £48, all of the land being on the west side of the Saco river.† He and his brother-in-law Andrew Stackpole exchanged deeds for 10 acres, a town grant laid out to Capt. John Davis at Oak Ridge, on May 26, 1762.‡

Another exchange with Stackpole took place on April 6, 1762, when Elizabeth Davis, "widowwoman," and Josiah Davis, his wife Susanna releasing dower, granted to Stackpole one of Capt. Davis's earliest purchases, the 40 acres at the site of the old meeting-house and the burying-place, Stackpole's grant being for 70 acres and buildings which were formerly the property of his father John Stackpole.§

In 1764 Josiah sold to James Gray 49 acres, a narrow strip, 7½ rods wide at the little falls of the Saco in Pepperellborough, and running back three miles to the middle line of the Lewis-Bonython patent.‖ His next sale, in 1772, was the salt marsh, which his father had bought of James Brown in 1728, to Obadiah Emery for £40.¶ To Thomas Cutts, Esq., he sold 1/24 of ½ of the saw-mill at Saco falls in 1778, his wife Susanna releasing her dower, while in 1793 he sold to Robert Patterson ⅓ of $\frac{1}{16}$ of ½ of the mill, there being no dower release.** By what must have been an error of the writer or the recorder of the deed, Susanna Davis appears as "Resane" when she gave up her dower rights in her husband's deed of December 17, 1779, to John Davis of Biddeford (their son?), conveying 26 acres in Biddeford, 13 of them having been bought from James Stackpole, for £80.††

The final deed, made June 16 and acknowledged November 16, 1801, when he was about seventy-five, is a conveyance by Josiah

* York Deeds, 29: 193.
† York Deeds, 30: 98, 192.
‡ York Deeds, 34: 88; 42: 257.
§ York Deeds, 40: 88; 41: 164.
‖ York Deeds, 40: 72.
¶ York Deeds, 43: 36.
** York Deeds, 46: 114; 61: 125.
†† York Deeds, 79: 22.

Davis of Biddeford, yeoman, to beloved son Abraham Davis of Biddeford, of "the whole of my Lands that I have in the Town of Biddeford with the Buildings thereon, together with ½ of a pew in the lower parish meeting-house." The abuttors to the land were Joshua Haley, John Benson, John Staple, Robert Benson, John Davis and Rishworth Jordan.*

Children, baptized in Biddeford:

i. A DAUGHTER, bapt. June 10, 1749.†

ii. JOSIAH, bapt. Dec. 9, 1750; m. Mehitable Littlefield in Arundel May 27, 1773; she, born in 1752, d. in Parsonsfield May 26, 1834; he d. there March 20, 1843. They were buried in the Moulton Hill Cemetery in Parsonsfield. The *Maine Democrat*, published in Saco, in the issue of March 28, 1843, says "In Parsonsfield, Mr. Josiah Davis, a Revolutionary pensioner, 92, the oldest man in Parsonsfield."

In his application for a pension, dated Aug. 2, 1833, from Parsonsfield, Josiah stated that he enlisted as a private in Capt. Benjamin Hooper's company in Biddeford in April, 1775, and served six months guarding the coast. Discharged in Oct., 1775, he enlisted in Feb., 1776, again under Capt. Hooper, in Col. Mitchell's regiment and served for 10 months at Falmouth on guard duty. In April, 1777, he was drafted into Capt. Pike's company in Col. Frost's regiment and marched to Peekskill where he served 3 months and was discharged in July, 1777. In August, 1777, he was again drafted as a private in Capt. Davis's company, Col. Patterson's regiment, and marched from Saco to Boston, then to Albany where he "was present at the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne and his Army and saw the British General deliver his sword to General Gates." He was discharged at Peekskill in Dec., 1777. He was born in Saco in October, 1750, and lived there until he was about 30 years of age when he moved to Cornish and has lived there and in Parsonsfield since.‡

The tax records of Cornish indicate that Josiah lived in that town until 1814, which date presumably marks his removal to Parsonsfield. In the 1790 Census of Francisborough (Cornish) he and his wife were listed with two males under 16 and two other females, presumably their daughters.

iii. JOHN, bapt. Aug. 23, 1752. He was probably that John Davis who was living in Biddeford with his wife and five boys under 16, next to Andrew Stackpole, according to the 1790 Census, and that John Davis of Biddeford who married Molly Wildes in Arundel Oct. 10, 1776.

iv. SUSANNA, bapt. Aug. 18, 1754; m. Sept. 16, 1773, Andrew Patterson of Pepperellboro.

v. MIRIAM (daughter of *Joseph* and Susanna), bapt. Nov. 7, 1756; m., int. Nov. 8, 1778, Stephen Bryant of Pepperellboro.

vi. ROSANNA (Rosanneth), bapt. Jan. 21, 1759; m. March 10, 1780, Gilbert Winslow of North Yarmouth.

vii. SARAH, bapt. April 26, 1761.

viii. ABRAHAM, bapt. May 12, 1765; m. Mary (Molly) Perkins of Arundel Aug. 8, 1793. His father granted him the family homestead in 1801.

* York Deeds, 68: 109.

† Was she Abigail Davis who m. John Adams in Biddeford Nov. 8, 1772?

‡ National Archives, Pension Records, S 19, 277.

The will of Abraham Davis of Biddeford was made Aug. 14, 1833, and proved April 6, 1840. He directs that his wife Mary be maintained and supported by his three sons "in a manner to which she is accustomed." To his four daughters, Hannah, wife of William Benson, Mary, wife of John Emmons, Olive, wife of Simon Benson, and Sarah, wife of John F. Whittaker, $1. each in addition to what he had already given them. To his son Nathaniel Davis, one acre on which he has built his house in Biddeford. To his son Abraham Davis, his house and barn in Biddeford and one acre of land on which they stand, his sons Nathaniel and Lewis to have privileges in the barn until they build barns of their own. To his son Lewis Davis, one acre of land on which he has built or is about to build his house, in Biddeford. To his three sons Nathaniel, Abraham and Lewis, all the other lands which he owns in Biddeford, to be equally divided between them. To his sons Abraham and Lewis, all his lands in Kennebunkport, to be divided equally, also all his farming implements, furniture and other personal property, they to pay his legacies and debts. Executor: son Nathaniel Davis. Witnesses: Moses Bradbury, Amos G. Goodwin, John Spring. Inventory, by Thomas Wildes, Jacob Curtis and Luther Benson, in the amount of $1737.*

Children, born in Biddeford:

1. *George*, b. Feb. 26, 1794; presumably d. *s.p.* before 1840.
2. *Oliver*, b. Feb. 29, 1796; d. young.
3. *Hannah*, b. March 15, 1798; m. William Benson.
4. *Nathaniel*, b. Jan. 27, 1800: living in 1840.
5. *Abraham*, b. June 25, 1802; m. in Biddeford April, 1833, Mary J. Emery.
6. *Oliver*, b. April 25, 1804; presumably d. *s.p.* before 1840.
7. *Mary* (Polly), b. Jan. 14, 1806; m. John Emmons, int. March 27, 1824, in Kennebunkport.
8. *Olive*; m. July 6, 1826, Simon Benson.
9. *Lewis*, b. June 1, 1810; m. int. Sept. 29, 1832, in Kennebunkport, Sarah D. Wildes.
10. *Sarah*, b. March 13, 1812; m. Dec. 17, 1829, Capt. John F. Whittaker.

ix. Hannah, bapt. May 10, 1767.
x. Eunice, bapt. May 21, 1769.

8. Ezra[4] Davis (*Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in Biddeford on May 22, 1748. He married in Saco on July 20, 1769, Susanna Hanscom, who died in Limington on February 2, 1805, aged 60. They renewed their baptismal covenant in the Saco church on September 16, 1770. He married, secondly, intention March 29, 1807, Lucy Bigelow, a widow, of Limerick, who had formerly lived in Portsmouth. His gravestone in the Johnson graveyard in South Limington, where he and his first wife are buried, reads: Ezra Davis, Esq., the first settler of the town, died Oct. 15, 1826, aged 79 years, 7 months, 5 days.

In the summer of 1773 Ezra Davis went up the Saco river and,

* York Probate, File 3979.

near where the Little Ossipee flows into it, began to clear land. The site which he chose was part of a vast territory which had been granted to Francis Small by the Indian "Capt. Sunday" in 1669 and which Francis' descendants had completely neglected for a hundred years. By 1773, however, the Smalls had begun to take a belated interest in their inheritance and in that year Joshua Small led three surveying parties to view it. On the first two trips, in March and May, they found no settlers (or trespassers, as they regarded them), but on the third, in October, crossing the Little Ossipee at the Indian ford, and turning east, they soon saw a man building a log house. It was Ezra Davis, and when Small asked him by what right he was there he gave a "short answer." Farther on and nearer the Saco they came upon Amos Chase and his son putting up a saw-mill. Both Davis and Chase were warned off, but both persisted and became the first settlers of Little Ossipee, later Limington. Eventually Ezra, Chase and other settlers, including Ezra's brother Nicholas who had joined him on the Ossipee, were haled before court by the Smalls, but the cases against them were settled in 1788. The proprietors conveyed to Ezra Davis, for £200, 232 acres where he lived, and Ezra and Nicholas, for £100, gave up all claim to all the other lands in the Ossipee tract not covered by their deeds. This transaction took place on August 22, 1788, and on the same day Samuel March, a Small heir, conveyed other land, adjoining his previous acreage, to Ezra.*

In 1789 Ezra and his cousin Nicholas Edgecomb accompanied Josiah Waters on an "excursion" through the country betwixt the Great and Little Ossipee rivers and north of the Great Ossipee to and upon the hills called Sunday's hills, and on Wednesday, October 28, in their sight and hearing Waters took possession, by turf and twig, of the whole tract of land within the bounds above mentioned and within four miles of the Saco river, also of Sunday's rocks, meadows and woods, in the name of the heirs of Major William Phillips. Like that of the Smalls, the Phillips claim dated from the 17th century.

By conveyances too numerous to deal with in detail, Ezra Davis bought and sold, probably after the timber had been cut, much more Limington land in the next twenty years. In fact, in one deed he is described as "land owner." He owned a saw-mill on Whale brook, known as Davis's mill, and in 1807 he sold a quarter of it for $120. to Walter Hagens and Dominicus McKenney.†

* York Deeds, 51: 65, 259.
† York Deeds, 78: 260.

With his second wife, Mrs. Bigelow, he acquired property in Limerick which he advertized for sale in the *Portland Argus* of June 25, 1807: "A cheap bargain—a farm in Limerick Corner, about 40 acres exceeding good land with buildings, convenient for tavern or trader."

Ezra Davis was the leading citizen of the town in his time, and was with consistency given the title of esquire. In December, 1793, he was chosen agent to take the town's petition to the General Court in Boston, asking for abatement of taxes in order that the public money might be spent in building roads, settling a minister and building a meeting-house. His account of expenses of £8: 14: 8 incurred in the journey was accepted on April 7, 1794. That summer the Rev. Jonathan Atkinson was ordained as the Limington minister and the selectmen "appointed the House of Mr. Ezra Davis for the entertainment of the Council which he Promises to Provide for them upon his own cost." When the meeting-house was built in 1794 he bought pew No. 1 at the right of the door and facing the pulpit. He was Justice of the Peace for many years, frequently moderator of town meetings, grand juryman, tythingman and holder of lesser offices. In 1801 he was one of a committee of three appointed to draw up a petition favoring the removal of the York County court from Wells to Alfred, and was also the town's agent to answer complaint against the town for insufficient highways. He was paid $17.15 in 1802 for his expenses and time in attending courts in behalf of the town, and also $45.11 to cover costs which he had paid in a case which the town had lost. He was voted $4. "for bringing the town books" in 1803.

Ezra was elected town treasurer in 1801, 1802, and 1803, and in 1804 he was voted $7. for his services in 1803. He had, however, a serious disagreement with the tax collector, and on May 23, 1804, a petition, signed by twenty-five citizens, requested that a town meeting be called "as Ezra Davis, Esq., as treasurer of the said town hath issued an execution against Capt. Joseph Tyler, collector of said town, which we think unjust and illegal." He did not incur general unpopularity, however, as he was elected moderator in 1804 and 1805 as usual. Apparently the dispute dragged on for years, and in April, 1809, the town voted to sue Ezra Davis, Esq., and, having lost the case, voted to appeal to the Supreme Court in the following October. Again the plaintiff lost, and in December it was "voted that the Select men shall give Ezra Davis, Esq., an order on the Town Treasurer for the amount of the execution which he holds against the town of Lim-

ington." He seems to have made good use of the money for in 1809 Ezra Davis, Esq., is listed as having donated $100. toward the foundation of an academy in the neighboring town of Limerick, there being only five larger subscriptions, two of $200. and three of $150. In 1810 Ezra Davis and his wife Lucy had living with them two young women between 16 and 25 years of age, one boy between 10 and 16, and two boys under 10.

Between 1807 and 1818 Davis disposed of much of his large land holdings to his children, and on April 10, 1819, he and his wife Lucy sold for $2000. to George Small of Gray 150 acres in Limington "being the same I now live on and all that I own."*

Children:

i. Susannah, bapt. in Saco Sept. 16, 1770.

ii. Sarah, bapt. in Saco Sept. 1, 1771; m., int. Aug. 5, 1792, William Hazeltine.

iii. Ezra, bapt. in Saco Sept. 12, 1773; m. Dec. 24, 1801, Mehitable Rackliff of Standish who d. March 31, 1862;† he d. April 2, 1836, aged 62. He was deacon of the Free Will Baptist church in Limington in 1816. He disposed of the homestead farm of 200 acres in Limington, most of which had been deeded to him by his father, to his son George on Aug. 10, 1832, and went to live with his son Ezra in Porter.‡

Children:

1. *Mehitable*, b. in 1803, bapt. with her mother Nov. 1, 1813; d. in Limington, "Miss Mehitable, only daughter of Deacon Ezra Davis, 24," as stated in the *Maine Palladium*, issue of Aug. 9, 1826.
2. *Ezra*, b. May 15, bapt. June 24, 1804; of Porter when he m., Dec. 29, 1831, Margaret Sutton of Limington; d. Nov. 20, 1887; she, b. March 18, 1805, d. July 10, 1852. His mother, Mehitable Davis, aged 74, was living with him in Porter in 1850, when, in the census, his living children were: Charlotte and Charles, both aged 15; William, aged 13; Joseph, aged 7. Of these Charlotte S. d. Sept. 5, 1880, aged 45 years, 3 months, unmarried; Charles B. died in 1911 and his widow Abbie H. in 1923; Joseph M. died Jan. 13, 1863, aged 19 years, 6 months, 8 days; all buried in the graveyard on the John Rounds place, Porter. William B. who d. Sept. 10, 1901, and his wife Susan Ridlon who d. Oct. 29, 1899, are buried at Kezar Falls.
3. *Chandler Rackliff*, b. Feb. 17, bapt. Aug. 3, 1806; m., int. Feb. 1, 1835, Dorothy Burnell, a widow, of Baldwin. Living in Denmark in 1850, their children being Ezra aged 13, Moses P. aged 11, Mehitable aged 9, Albert W. aged 4. Her daughter Sarah J. Burnell, aged 17, was living with them.

* York Deeds, 103: 24.

† Record of deaths kept by Dennis Marr of Limington.

‡ York Deeds, 165: 241.

4. *George D.*, b. Aug. 1, 1808; m. June 15, 1836, Nancy Harmon (Hammons in intention) of Cornish; moved to Parsonsfield and d. Sept. (or Dec.) 17, 1847, his widow Nancy being granted administration Feb. 7, 1848.

iv. Robert, b. Aug. 28, 1775 (the first white child born in Limington according to a letter from Joseph Davis to Arthur McArthur, dated April 23, 1868); bapt. in Saco Sept. 29, 1776; m., int. Oct. 6, 1799, Molly Tarbox of Kennebunk; d. in Limington Nov. 14, 1826, aged 51; she d. Jan. 24, 1878. His father deeded to him three separate acreages in Limington, 1806-1818.

His will, made March 29 and proved Dec. 5, 1826, left to his wife Mary one-third of his real estate for life and all his household goods except his desk. To his son Robert, one acre where his house stands. To his son Joseph, one third of the real estate after his wife's death, and the residue. To his son Ezra, $70. To his daughters Susan, Mary and Lucretia Davis. To his four youngest sons, Jeremiah, Lemuel, Benjamin and Charles. To his two youngest daughters Eunice and Sarah.

His widow was probably the Mary Davis, aged 70, who was living with the family of Joseph Larrabee in Limington in 1850.

Children, born in Limington, order as in will:

1. *Robert*, b. Aug. 20, bapt. Nov. 9, 1800; m., int. Jan. 18, 1824, Clarissa H. Stone of Limerick.
2. *Joseph*, b. June 27, 1802, bapt. Aug. 19, 1803; m. Jan. 28, 1834, Betsey Lewis; d. May 11, 1881; she d. March 6, 1890, both in Limington. Known children: Georgiana, d. Dec. 9, 1835, aged 9 months; Jeremiah, 13 in 1850, m., int. Jan. 20, 1858, Lucy Ann Atkinson of Saco; Joseph, 11 in 1850, m., int. Sept. 21, 1861, Priscilla Flood of Buxton.
3. *Ezra*, b. May 10, bapt. Aug. 19, 1804. He was presumably the Ezra Davis, Jr. who m., int. May 2, 1831, Dorcas Stacy of Waterborough. In 1832 he posted her, stating that she had left him and her child.
4. *Susannah*, b. April 4, bapt. Sept. 28, 1806; m., int. Dec. 14, 1838, Nathaniel Strout of Raymond.
5. *Mary*, b. Feb. 5, 1808; m. April 27, 1828, Ezekiel Larrabee.
6. *Lucretia*, b. in 1810; m. April 1, 1834, Dennis Johnson.
7. *Jeremiah.*
8. *Lemuel*; m., int. Nov. 25, 1843, Abigail I. Larrabee; d. in Harrison Feb. 9, 1878, aged 64; she d. in Limington Oct. 1, 1900. Children in 1850, in Limington, where he was a lumberman: Sumner, aged 6, Albanus aged 5, James B. aged 3, Emma aged 1. Others, buried with their parents, were Albion K., Georgia, Abbie H., Charles L.
9. *Benjamin.*
10. *Charles.*
11. *Eunice.*
12. *Sarah.*

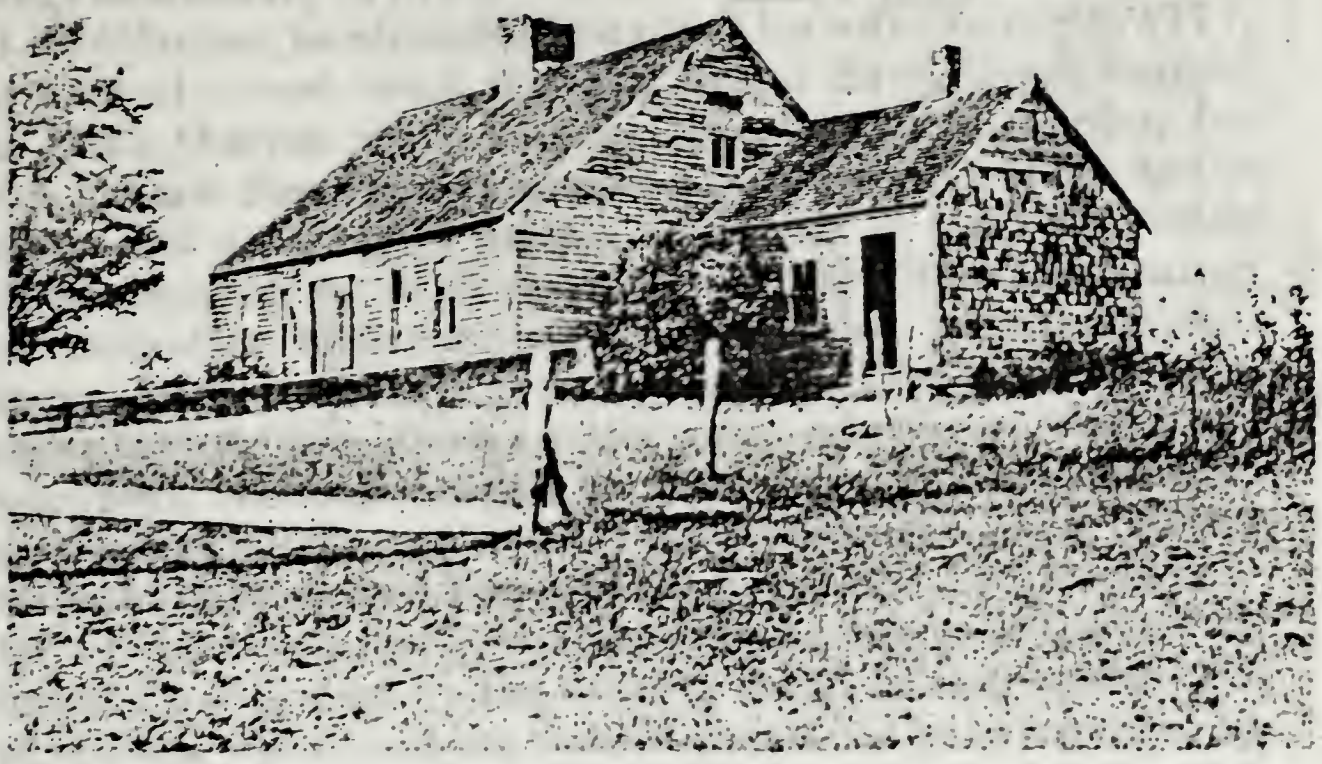
v. Kezia, bapt. at Ossipee by the Scarborough minister Nov. 13, 1779; m., int. July 20, 1802, John Berry.

vi. Elizabeth, bapt. with her sister Kezia; m. April 5, 1802, Edward Small.

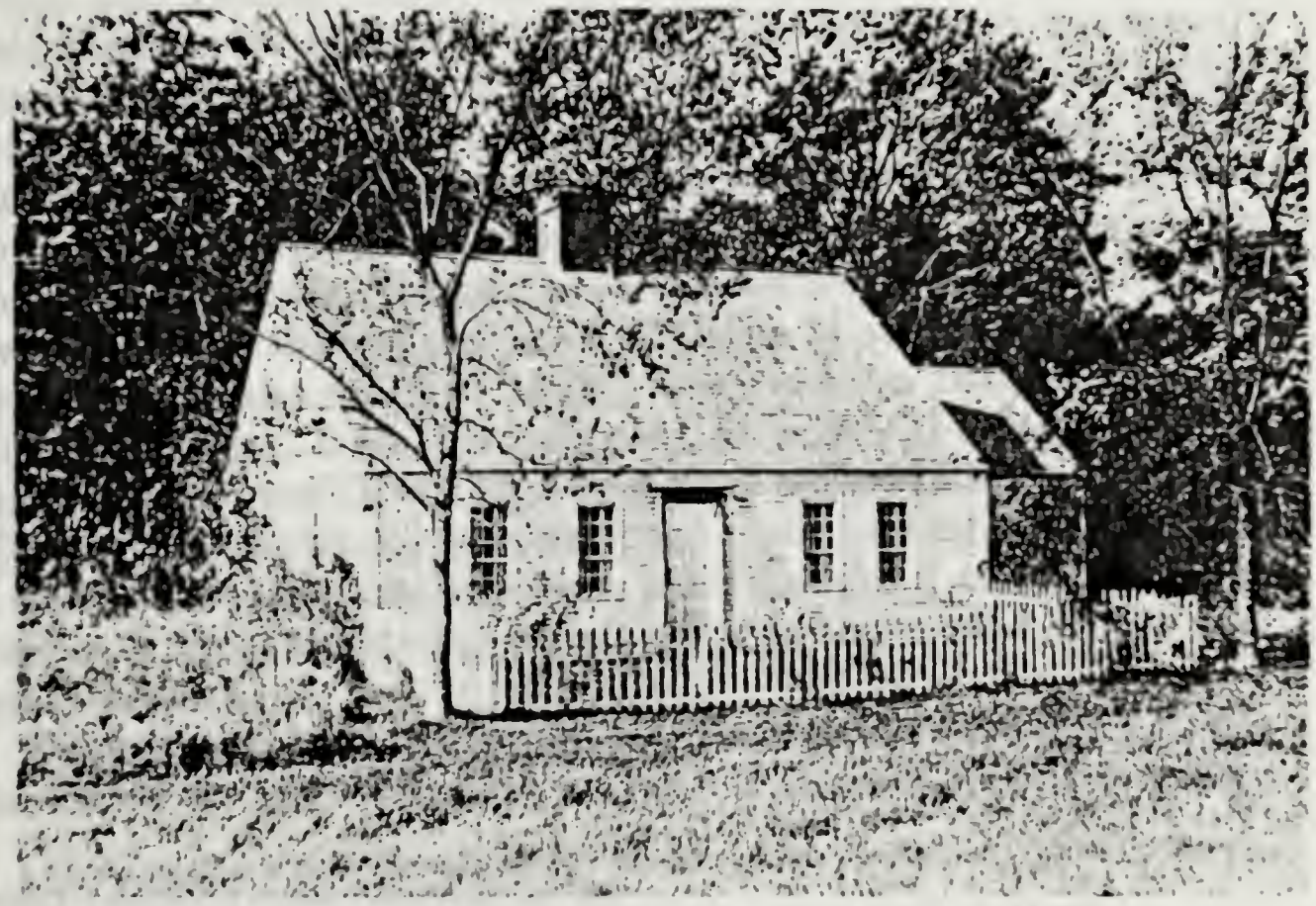
vii. Benaiah, bapt. at Ossipee by the Saco minister Sept. 1, 1782; m., int. May 28, 1804, Mary Wingate of Limerick.
viii. Margaret, bapt. at Ossipee by the Saco minister June 12, 1785; m., int. Nov. 29, 1811, Nathaniel Cousens of Phillipsburgh.
ix. Mary; d. Nov. 12, 1825, aged 39 years, 7 months, 10 days.

9. Major Nicholas[4] Davis (*Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in Biddeford June 17, 1753. Immediately after his discharge from the army on January 1, 1777, he followed his brother Ezra to Little Ossipee, later to become Limington, and it was as Nicholas Davis of Little "Osibe" that his intention to marry his first cousin, Charity Haley, daughter of William and Rachel (Edgecomb) Haley of Biddeford, was published on February 15, 1777. The marriage took place on July 23, 1777, at Biddeford. As "of Ossapy" they renewed their baptismal covenant in the Pepperellboro church on March 7, 1779. Charity Davis died in Limington on January 5, 1800, aged 52, as stated on her gravestone in the Johnson graveyard at South Limington. As his second wife Nicholas married Rosina Merrill of North Yarmouth, probably a widow, their intentions being published at Limington on May 13, 1809. When Rosina died is not recorded, but it was before August 31, 1817, when he made his third venture with Mrs. Abigail Smith of Hollis, a widow with five young children. Having disposed of his Limington lands, he went to live on the Smith farm in Hollis. He died on February 14, 1832, "aged 75 years, 9 months and 12 days," his gravestone standing beside that of his first wife, Charity, at South Limington. His second and third wives were presumably buried with their own families or former husbands.

Nicholas's service in the Revolution began about two weeks after the battle of Lexington, when on May 4 (he later said May 1), 1775, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Jeremiah Hill's Company, Col. James Scammon's (30th) Regiment, and marched to Cambridge. He was twenty-one years old. The company had been enlisted to serve twelve weeks and five days, but Nicholas remained until January 1, 1776, when he was discharged but reenlisted on the same day, again under Capt. Hill, but in Col. Phinney's Regiment, for one year. He had received an order for a "bounty coat" or its equivalent in money on October 26, 1775. When the British evacuated Boston on March 17, 1776, Col. Phinney's troops were part of the force which occupied the town. In August, 1776, they marched across Massachusetts to "Ty-contaroga" and were stationed at Mount Independence. From there they went to Fort George, where Nicholas signed a muster



Major Nicholas Davis House
1920



Major Nicholas Davis House
1956

A123531213

roll on December 8, 1776, having been reported re-enlisted on December 1, but he, himself, says that he received his final discharge on January 1, 1777.*

1932153

Little Ossipee, to which Nicholas took his wife Charity in 1777, was part of a vast tract, bounded by the Saco, Great Ossipee and Little Ossipee rivers and the New Hampshire border, for which Francis Small had obtained an Indian deed in 1668. As the Indians had no sense of private ownership in land they made such conveyances for little consideration and without realization that thereafter their hunting grounds were, by the English theory, closed to them. For many decades Francis Small's descendants took little interest in this great inheritance, and it was unoccupied. Nicholas Davis's brother, Ezra, and Amos Chase were the first men to settle on the lands where the Little Ossipee flows into the Saco, in defiance of the Small title, and it was only after a long-drawn family quarrel among the Smalls themselves, followed by litigation by the winning Small faction against the first settlers, who denied the Smalls' claims but were regarded by the latter as "squatters," that the Davises obtained indisputed right to the land which they occupied.†

On August 22, 1788, Samuel March, Samuel Small, James Frost and Joshua Small conveyed to Nicholas Davis of Limington, yeoman, for £100, 100 acres of land, more or less, the bounds beginning at a pine stump on the north side of the Little Ossipee river at the south end of a landing called Sandy landing, thence running west 70 rods, thence south 220 rods, thence east 23 rods to the said river, thence down the said river and adjoining same to the first bounds, "being the land whereon the said Davis now dwells." Davis then relinquished all claim to any other lands covered by the Indian deed of 1668.‡ The land was covered by a virgin pine forest, from the proceeds of which the early settlers made a good profit. On a high spot near a bend in the river, Nicholas built a beautifully proportioned story and a half house with a small ell, which contained some good panelling and much interesting vertical sheathing of a type long outmoded in the seacoast towns.§

On January 12, 1797, Nicholas, who had been the highest bidder ($208.33) at a "vendue" held at the house of Philemon Libby,

* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution,* IV: 531; The National Archives, Pension Records, S 35, 239.

† *Descendants of Edward Small,* Underhill, 2nd edition, 1934, pp. 51-100.

‡ York Deeds, 51: 66; 55: 259.

§ Moved to Cape Elizabeth, the house is now the property of the writer, Nicholas's great-great-grandson.

the Limington inn-keeper, had a conveyance of another 100 acre tract, lot No. 6 in Range L in Limington, from Thomas Durrell, guardian of the children of Abraham Lord, late of Arundel.* Samuel Berry mortgaged 75 acres in Limington, for a loan of $111.61, to Nicholas Davis, farmer, on February 13, 1798.† On August 18, 1804, Nicholas sold to his cousin, Nicholas Edgecomb, Jr., 1/24 of the saw-mill privilege at Nason's falls.‡

Nicholas did not share the prominence of his brother Ezra in town affairs and his name seldom appears in the records. In 1791 he was one of the signers of a petition opposing the incorporation of the town. When Limington was divided into school districts in 1793 his family and his Davis, Edgecomb and Nason relations were all in the 4th district (South Limington). "Nicholas Davises Bridge" was mentioned in 1793. The town's Congregational meeting-house, 55 feet, 6 inches by 41 feet, 6 inches, was ready for services in 1794, and the pews were bid for at a "vendue" on April 16. Nicholas secured No. 2, facing the pulpit at the right of the front door and next to No. 1 which was bought by his brother Ezra, the "squire." These box-pews were 6 feet by 5 feet, 3 inches in size. He also bought a pew in the gallery, facing the pulpit, possibly as an "overflow" for his children. In 1798 and again in 1799 he was one of a committee of three to audit the accounts of the town's selectmen and treasurer, and in 1802 he was the bondsman for John McArthur, the constable and tax collector.

When the 1810 Census was taken Nicholas Davis and his wife (Rosina), both over 45 years of age, had in their family two girls between 16 and 25, two boys and three girls between 10 and 16, and one girl under 10. One of the two older girls was Nicholas's daughter Sarah, one of the two boys was his son William, and one of the girls in the middle bracket was his daughter Paulina. The others may have been unrecorded children who did not reach maturity, or perhaps it is more probable that they were Merrills, the children of his second wife.

In 1806 Nicholas deeded to his son Nicholas the 100 acres which he had bought from Thomas Durrell, and on May 17, 1814, he conveyed his original purchase, "the farm which I now live on," to his son Elisha.§ Timothy Goodwin and Perlina Davis witnessed the latter deed, which possibly marks the death of Nicholas's second wife.

* York Deeds, 61 : 5.
† York Deeds, 61 : 262.
‡ York Deeds, 72 : 79.
§ York Deeds, 87 : 206; 91 : 86.

When Maine became a state in 1820 Nicholas Davis was Major of the Fourth Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, in the militia, his colonel being Samuel Gilpatrick of Limerick. Very probably he had come up through the various ranks under the Massachusetts regime. In 1824 his place was taken by Arthur McArthur.

After his third marriage in 1817 he lived in Hollis, and from there, on April 13, 1818, he applied for a pension, setting forth his age, circumstances, and his record of service in the Continental army. On March 9, 1819, he was granted $8. a month, and on July 24, 1820, he reported "infirmity of age" (he was 67), the age of his wife (41), his wife's Smith children, Patty (14), Timothy (11), Abel (9), Nabby (7) and Martha (5). There was also an infant, John (2), who was presumably the child of his old age by Abigail.*

Children, by first wife, born in Limington:

i. JOHN, bapt. at Saco, —— 7, 1778, his parents being "of Ossipee"; d. April 19, 1799, aged 20, and buried in the Johnson graveyard in Limington.

11. ii. NICHOLAS, b. Jan. 4, 1781, bapt. at Ossipee by the Scarborough minister Sept. 23, 1781.†

12. iii. NOAH, b. Dec. 16, 1783.

13. iv. ELISHA, b. Aug. 14, 1785.

v. CHARITY, b. Aug. 10, 1787; m. March 30, 1806, William Merrill, son of Humphrey and Elizabeth (McLucas) Merrill of Buxton, who d. in Brownfield Feb. 27, 1837.

Children, born in Brownfield:

1. *Louisa Merrill*, b. April 27, 1808; m. Jan. 31, 1826, John Smally.
2. *Irene Merrill*, b. Jan. 23, 1810.
3. *Harriet Merrill*, b. Feb. 2, 1812.
4. *William Merrill*, b. March 16, 1814.
5. *Nicholas Davis Merrill*, b. April 28, 1816.
6. *Humphrey Merrill*, b. July 8, 1819.
7. *Martha W. Merrill*, b. March 28, 1821.
8. *Mary E. Merrill*, b. April 5, 1823; d. Aug., 1849.
9. *Alvan Merrill*, b. June 25, 1825; d. in New York May, 1853.

vi. SARAH, b. Oct. 14, 1789; m. March 4, 1811, Timothy Goodwin of Buxton, son of Joseph and Mary (Hazeltine) Goodwin of Limerick. Goodwin's name appears on the Limington tax list of 1813. By an unrecorded deed Elisha Davis, Goodwin's brother-in-law, must have conveyed to him one-half of the original 100 acre farm of Nicholas Davis, for on Dec. 13, 1820, Timothy Goodwin sold this 50 acres for $500. to his brother-in-law William Davis, who had already acquired the other half from Elisha.‡

* The National Archives, Pension Records, S 35, 239.

† Scarborough Second Church records.

‡ York Deeds, 170: 156.

His brother-in-law Nicholas Davis of Sebago deeded to him on April 22, 1826, 100 acres in Sebago, and on Sept. 1, 1826, he bought from Noah Randall of Baldwin an additional 75 acres in Sebago. This latter land Timothy Goodwin of Sebago sold to John Goodwin, yeoman, of Sebago on Dec. 29, 1836, and on Oct. 26, 1837, he deeded to John the 100 acres bought from Nicholas Davis.* John Goodwin, who married Abigail Brown, both of Baldwin, int. May 22, 1819, was possibly Timothy's brother. Timothy Goodwin was a Sebago selectman in 1832. Timothy and Sarah Goodwin apparently were childless.

vii. MARGARET; d. April 29, 1799, aged 6, and is buried in the Johnson graveyard at Limington.

14. viii. WILLIAM, b. March 5, 1796, bapt. Aug. 7, 1796, at Limington.

ix. PAULINA, b. July 7, 1798, bapt. (Perlina) Sept. 9, 1798, at Limington; m., int. Jan. 17, 1819, Isaac Gove, son of John and Lois (Bradeen) Gove; she d. in Limington Jan. 30, 1872; he d. Oct. 8, 1870.

Children, born in Limington:

1. *Eunice Gove*; d. aged 1 year.
2. *John Gove*, b. Feb. 14, 1821; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, about 1878.
3. *Isaac Gove*; d. aged 1 year.
4. *Isaac Haley Gove*, b. Nov. 2, 1828; m. (1) April 21, 1858, Orpha T. Humphrey; m. (2) in Monrovia, California, April 28, 1896, Rosina Fanning Young; lived in Portland, Oregon.
5. *Paulina Gove*, b. Aug. 10, 1832; d. Dec. 23, 1870.
6. *Charles Gove*; d. aged 2 years.
7. *Eunice Adelia Gove*, b. May 2, 1836; m. Sept. 1, 1855, Edmund Dole of Limerick.
8. *Charles Franklin Gove*, b. Nov. 7, 1839, in Bangor; enlisted in Union Army in Civil War and in 1867 had not been heard from for several years.
9. *Gardner Brooks Gove*, b. April 9, 1841; m. Catherine Bradeen of Waterborough.

Child, by third wife:

x. JOHN, b. 1818; no further record.

10. JAMES[4] DAVIS (*Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in Biddeford on June 15, 1760. He married in Saco on November 11, 1781, Sarah Nason of Ossipee, he being of Saco. They joined his brothers Ezra and Nicholas at Little Ossipee before November 3, 1782, when it was recorded in the Buxton church records that they, "of Little Ossipee," had renewed their baptismal covenants. It appears that he took up about 200 acres on the opposite side of the Little Ossipee river from his brother Nicholas and extending to the Saco river, in a part of the plantation of Little Falls, later Hollis, which was eventually annexed to Limington.

In the Census of 1790 he was listed in Hollis with his family,

* Cumberland Deeds, 127: 274, 275; 152: 25; 164: 488.

but in the Census of 1810 he was of Limington with his wife, both over 45, three males and one female between 25 and 16, two boys and one girl between 16 and 10, and two boys under 10.

From Limington on March 24, 1824, James Davis, Joseph Strout and Richard Strout, Jr., had cautioned all against purchasing a note of hand signed by them and payable to Stephen Woodman, Jr., or order, for $39., as they had received no consideration.

James Davis of Little Falls, yeoman, sold to James Berry and Samuel Berry, Jr., 150 acres on the Saco river at Berry's landing, the deed being acknowledged October 24, 1796. On July 24, 1830, as James Davis of Limington, yeoman, he conveyed to his son, Ezra Davis, Jr., for $250., his wife Sarah relinquishing dower, what seems to have been his home farm, one of the monuments being "Davis's bridge over the Little Ossipee river" and one of the bounds being the Saco river. This is the last record found pertaining to him.

Children, recorded in Limington:

i. James, b. Aug. 22, bapt. in Buxton Nov. 3, 1782; m. June 26, 1803, Olive Haynes of Buxton.
ii. Charity, b. April 3, 1785, bapt. in Buxton July 6, 1786; m., int. June 15, 1800, Josiah Norton.
iii. Robert, b. July 29, 1787, bapt. in Buxton Sept. 19, 1788.
iv. Ezra, b. Sept. 1, 1789; m. as Ezra Davis 3d, his uncle and cousin being Sr. and Jr. respectively, on Sept. 19, 1813, Hannah Stevens. The 200 acres which his father deeded to him as Ezra Davis, Jr., trader, in 1830 he sold to his cousin Joseph Davis, but bought it back on Sept. 1, 1832, selling it three days later to St. John Smith and John B. Brown for $800.*
v. John, b. Feb. 13, 1792; m. at Buxton March 7, 1816, int. at Hollis Feb. 17, 1816, Lydia Nason of Hollis.
vi. Sarah, b. April 9, 1794; m., int. Oct. 12, 1816, James Young.
vii. Moses (twin), b. May 13, bapt. at Limington Aug. 14, 1796; m. in August, 1820, Betsey Smith; d. in Limington Dec. 26, 1860. He was a cripple, using a crutch, and was a tailor by trade. In 1838 William Gove deeded to David and Moses Berry of Eaton, N. H., 60 acres in Limington, "reserving one half acre of land with the buildings where Moses Davis now lives during said Davis's natural life and the occupation of said one half acre by said Davis's heirs." At the end of his life he was aided by the town.
viii. Mary (twin), b. May 13, bapt. at Limington Aug. 14, 1796; probably the Mary Davis who m., int. Dec. 18, 1826, Alexander Smith.
ix. Aaron, b. April 27, bapt. at Limington Sept. 2, 1798.
x. Simon, b. Feb. 8, 1802.
xi. Cyrus, b. Oct. 4, 1805; m., int. Nov. 19, 1827, Margaret Davis, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Davis of Sebago, her father being the groom's first cousin; she d. Nov. 30, 1832, aged 27, according to her gravestone in the Johnson yard at South Limington.

* York Deeds, 142 : 123.

11. Nicholas[5] Davis (*Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Limington on January 4, 1781, and baptized there (Ossipee) by the Scarborough minister September 23, 1781. He married in Gorham on September 23, 1804, Martha Warren, daughter of James and Martha (McLellan) Warren. She died in Limington on April 17, 1816. He was of Limington and called Capt. Nicholas Davis on December 15, 1816, when his intention to marry widow Ruth (Goodwin) Blake of Buxton was published. She was a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Hazeltine) Goodwin of Buxton and widow of Dearborn F. Blake. This second wife died September 30, 1852. Nicholas Davis of Sebago and Mrs. Salome Thomes of Baldwin were, according to Baldwin records, both published and married on May 30, 1853, but descendants seem to have no knowledge of this marriage. The marriage record may be an error, and the intention may not have been followed by marriage. He died on October 16, 1866, in Sebago, aged eighty-five, and was buried in the Boothby graveyard at North Limington with his wives Martha and Ruth.

After his first marriage Nicholas moved from Limington to Standish. His father bought on October 10, 1804, 27 acres, part of lot 82 in the 2nd division in that town, from John Sawyer, and on December 18, 1805, he conveyed it to Nicholas.* Nicholas was back in his home town on May 7, 1811, when he bought a Limington farm from William Sawyer. He was still "of Limington, gentleman" in 1815 when he sold land to Joshua Durgin, his wife Martha witnessing the deed, and in 1818 when he conveyed land to Joshua McKenney.†

By 1821 he had settled on 50 acres in Baldwin, half of lot 11 in the 7th range, the deed for which is not recorded, and on January 18, 1821, he mortgaged his house and barn on this lot to Oliver M. Pike, for $150.‡ The other half of the lot he bought from Jacob Edgerly of Limington, who deeded it to him on September 14, 1821, and on the same day he mortgaged it to his cousin Nicholas Edgecomb of Limington for $400.§ For the next twenty years the history of this farm is extremely complicated. Second mortgages succeeded first mortgages, and in 1828 he even conveyed his equity of redemption to his son-in-law Frederick Spencer.‖ The various debts were paid or forgiven in 1824, 1832, and 1837, and on August 10, 1841, Davis made his final conveyance

* Cumberland Deeds, 45: 52; 49: 45.
† York Deeds, 103: 30; 102: 62.
‡ Cumberland Deeds, 89: 313.
§ Cumberland Deeds, 92: 80, 83.
‖ Cumberland Deeds, 113: 58.

of the entire farm of 100 acres to William Marr of Standish, but still subject to two mortgages, one to the ministerial fund of Baldwin and Sebago, and the other to Marr, himself.*

The Davis farm was in that part of Baldwin which was set off as the town of Sebago in 1824. Nicholas Davis was Sebago's collector of taxes in 1827, and in 1831 he was a representative in the Maine Legislature. In documents he was always given the rank of esquire or gentleman except once, in 1841, when he slipped to the position of yeoman. The title of Captain which he bore at the time of his second marriage in 1816 must have been derived from a commission in the Massachusetts militia. He no longer held it in 1820 when Maine became a state. Remembered in Sebago as a man of hasty temper, he was mildly insane as an octogenarian and was confined by the town in the settlement called Back Nippon.

Children, born in Limington, by first wife:

i. Margaret, b. in Standish, March 16, 1805; m., int. Nov. 19, 1827, Cyrus Davis, her father's cousin; d. Nov. 30, 1832, aged 27, and is buried in the Johnson graveyard in Limington.
ii. Warren, b. Dec. 24, 1806; no further record and probably died young.
iii. Louisa, b. Jan. 24, 1808; m. Jan. 19, 1826, Frederick Spencer of Limington; d. March 28, 1897, in Baldwin; 7 children.
iv. Sophronia, b. June 11, 1811; m., int. March 4, 1833, Gerry Rounds, Jr., son of Samuel Rounds of Buxton; 5 children.
v. Martha Warren, b. Aug. 21, 1812.
vi. Ezekiel Warren, b. June 17, 1814; m. at New Bedford, Mass., April 18, 1838, Sarah Rice; d. in California Nov. 27, 1849; 2 daughters.
vii. Eliza Warren, b. April 17, 1816; m. at Sebago Feb. 10, 1839, Hiram Bradeen who d. Oct. 3, 1839; she d. Oct. 21, 1847, in Baldwin; no children.

By second wife:

viii. Mary Ann, b. April 10, 1818; d. Sept. 16, 1837.

12. Noah[5] Davis (*Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Limington on December 16, 1783. He married Sally Larrabee in Limington on May 19, 1806. She was a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Blake) Larrabee and a sister of the wife of his brother Elisha.

His brother Nicholas sold to him for $530. on September 13, 1806, the 27 acres in Standish which their father had bought from John Sawyer in 1804 and deeded to Nicholas in 1805. The land lay in lot 82 in the 2nd division, and there he made his home.†

* Cumberland Deeds, 171 : 467.
† Cumberland Deeds, 59 : 165.

In September, 1814, he served in a company raised by Capt. York in Standish for the protection of Falmouth.

Noah Davis died before April 26, 1845, when Ivory and Eliza Ann Libby of Buxton, Seth and Nancy Hersey of Gorham, George W. and Mary Marean of Chatham, Carroll County, N. H., and John Davis of Buxton conveyed to Samuel L. Davis, gentleman, of Standish, all their rights, title and interest in the real estate of Noah Davis, late of Standish.* The widow Sally Davis was still living in Standish in 1846.

Children, born in Standish:

i. JOHN, b. Aug. 11, 1806; of Buxton in 1845, but not listed as of that town in the Census of 1850.

ii. SALLY, b. Oct. 19, 1808; m. Nov. 28, 1830, Nathaniel Libby of Standish.

iii. NANCY, b. July 22, 1811; m. Seth Hersey of Gorham, int. Dec. 5, 1832; he d. Aug. 18, 1857; she d. Aug., 1893; 7 children.

iv. WILLIAM; d. young.

v. MARY, b. Nov. 18, 1815; m. George Washington Marean, son of John and Lois (Bean) Marean of Standish; of Chatham, N. H., in 1845.

vi. CAPT. SAMUEL LARRABEE, b. in 1818; m. Jan. 6, 1843, Harriet Libby. He commanded a company in the 25th Maine Volunteer Infantry Regiment in the Civil War. His children were: (1) *Maria*, m. Benjamin Warren; (2) *Mary S.*, m. Daniel L. Warren; (3) *William*, m. Mary Higgins; (4) *Harriet*, m. David D. Tripp; (5) *Elizabeth S.*, m. Edward F. Allen, of New Bedford, Mass.; (6) *Olive*, m. first, Allan Berry of Bonny Eagle, and, second, John F. Haughey of New Bedford, Mass.

vii. ELIZA ANN; m. Aug. 16, 1843, Ivory Libby of Buxton, son of Jeremiah and Emma (Elden) Libby of Scarborough.

13. ELISHA[5] DAVIS (*Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Limington on August 14, 1785. He married in Limington on September 12, 1807, Susan Larrabee, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Blake) Larrabee and sister of his brother Noah's wife. He died in Hollis on August 19, 1837, and his widow, who lived with her son Orrin, died in Hollis on April 6, 1862.

His father, Major Nicholas, conveyed the home farm in South Limington to him in 1814, but in 1817 he had already deeded half of it to his brother-in-law Timothy Goodwin, and in that year he sold the other half, or 50 acres, to his younger brother William Davis. Thereafter Elisha and his family lived in Hollis.

In the Census of 1810 for Limington he, his wife and one daughter are entered. Before 1823 he had joined the Baptist church.

The will of Elisha Davis of Hollis was proved September 4,

* Cumberland Deeds, 217: 3.

1837. He left his property to his wife Susan, his daughters Charity Mareen, Martha Marr, Pelina Mareen and Abigail Davis, and his sons Orrin and Elisha, and named Elisha his executor.

Children:

i. CHARITY; m. William Marean of Standish Nov. 8, 1835.
ii. MARTHA; m. Robert Parker Marr of Standish Aug. 7, 1831.
iii. PAULINA; m. (Peliney) John Enoch Marean of Standish, int. Aug. 15, 1835.
iv. ORRIN, b. 1817; m. Susan Marean of Standish, int. Aug. 24, 1839. In 1850, living in Hollis, they had children *Albert*, aged 10, *John* 8, *Charles* 6, and *Crocker* 2. A later son was *George P.* who was living in Webster Groves, Missouri, in 1945.
v. ABIGAIL; m. Stephen Gowen.
vi. ELISHA, b. March 30, 1820; m., int. in Hollis March 20, 1846, Lovina Haley, daughter of Nathaniel and Nabby (Usher) Haley; d. Dec. 3, 1902; she was b. Sept. 18, 1825, and d. Feb. 23, 1905. They lived in Hollis. They were listed in the Census of 1850 with two children, *Alphonso*, aged 3, who became a minister, and *Granville*, aged 1, who died young. Other later children were *Mary F.*, who married James Greenleaf Ridlon, and *Justin*.

14. WILLIAM[5] DAVIS (*Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Limington on March 5, 1796, and was baptized on the following August 7. He married on November 4, 1819, in Standish, Mary Waterhouse, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Harmon) Waterhouse, their intention having been published in Limington on September 20, 1819. He died in Waterboro September 17, 1864, aged 68 years, 8 months, and his widow, Mary, died in Portland May 29, 1871, aged 71 years, 2 months, 26 days. They were buried in the Johnson graveyard in Limington, beside his parents and his grandfather.

He became the owner of his father's farm at South Limington by conveyances from his brother Elisha in 1817 and his brother-in-law Timothy Goodwin in 1820. It was not a good and fertile farm, however. The great pines which had closely covered it when William's father, Nicholas, had first seen it forty-five years before, had been cut down, leaving a thin, sandy soil in which pines had flourished but which was unproductive for grain and vegetable crops. It furnished but a bare and unprofitable living. In December of 1840 William mortgaged his 100 acres to Horatio J. Swazey of Standish for the small sum of $200. and there is no record of its ever having been redeemed.* The farm was owned by Alvah Leavitt in 1849. Davis moved to Waterboro, and, it is hoped, to a more fruitful soil, which he must have worked as a tenant as there is no record of his having owned land there. His

* York Deeds, 170: 156.

older daughter had married and his three ambitious sons had left for greater opportunity while in their 'teens, so the Census of 1850 found William and Mary Davis in Waterboro with only their younger daughter, Mary Elizabeth, aged 13.

Like most of his South Limington neighbors, William Davis joined the Baptist church established in that section of the town. He is said to have been a man of great resolution and force of character, and a respected citizen.

Children, born in Limington:

i. Sarah Waterhouse, b. July 3, 1820; m. Nov. 20, 1839, Timothy Brackett, son of Isaac and Margaret (Ricker) Brackett of Limington; d. in Limington Feb. 7, 1854. He m., secondly, Elizabeth Cobb, and, thirdly, Lydia Berry, a widow. He lived on his farm in Limington until about 1870 when he joined his eldest son in Cornish where he died Oct. 12, 1880. He had been a selectman in Limington, and he represented Cornish and Parsonsfield in the Maine Legislatures of 1875 and 1877.

Children, born in Limington:

1. *Isaac Newell Brackett*, b. Feb. 27, 1841; m. March 28, 1861, Eliza Jane Stone, daughter of Phineas and Eliza (Estes) Stone of Cornish; d. in Cornish June 25, 1899. He was a Cornish selectman and served the town as postmaster for four years.
2. *Benjamin Franklin Brackett*, b. May 20, 1846; m. Flora Fogg; d. in Portland Dec. 4, 1907.

15. ii. William Goodwin, b. June 16, 1825.
16. iii. Nicholas Luther, b. June 7, 1827.

iv. Joshua, b. Aug. 11, 1831; d. Oct. 6, 1834.

v. Joshua, b. Sept. 26, 1834, and was apparently not named until after the death of his brother ten days later; m. in Portland Sept. 16, 1861, Julia G. Littlefield, daughter of Barak and Ann S. (Harmon) Littlefield; d. in Portland Oct. 21, 1899, *s.p.* Like his elder brothers he left the Limington farm as a young man and in 1856, at the age of 22, he was established in Portland as a wholesale dry goods merchant, under the name Joshua Davis & Co. About 1861 he became the owner of the Preble House livery stables. On his retirement from active business he became secretary of the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows. His widow married, secondly, Richard Turner of Portland, in 1904 or 1905.

vi. Mary Elizabeth, b. Feb. 4, 1837; m. Nov. 6, 1864, John Deering Reed, son of John G. and Eliza (Deering) Reed of Yarmouth; d. Sept. 1, 1914, in Boston; he d. at Togus, Me., March 25, 1907. He enlisted on Sept. 5, 1861, in the Third Massachusetts Battery and served for three years in the Army of the Potomac.

Children, born in Boston:

1. *Mary Elizabeth Reed*, b. Aug. 2, 1866.
2. *Herbert Reed*, b. July 11, 1872; d. in New York Oct. 16, 1920.

15. William Goodwin[6] Davis (*William*[5], *Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Limington on June 16, 1825. He married in Portland on March 4, 1849, Rhoda Neal, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Spear) Neal of West Gardiner. He died in Portland on April 19, 1903, and his wife died four days later on April 23, 1903.

In 1839 when William was a boy of fourteen he had exhausted the educational possibilities of the Limington schools, and one day, while helping to plow the family acres, he turned to his father and said "Father, I was not made for this kind of life," went to the house to say good-bye to his mother, and started to walk the thirty dusty miles to Portland, carrying his small possessions and his precious shoes. Much thought must have preceded such decisions made by hundreds of farm boys like William. He found a home and a job in Portland with Alphaeus Libby, a son of the Limington inn-keeper, who, still a young man of about thirty, had established himself as a flour merchant and baker. With Libby he remained about two years and then, at the age of sixteen, he set up an independent baking business with Charles Blake as his partner.

After a few years of unaccustomed confinement in a shop his health began to fail, and he went home to his parents in Limington, but, as he recovered, the wish to return to the town strengthened. A wise doctor advised him to find some business which would keep him in the open air, so William, at twenty, became the owner of a pair of horses, a wagon and a stock in trade consisting of small hardware, cloth and various "Yankee notions," and set off down the Maine coast, bringing a shop on wheels to the isolated villages and farms. Surprising as it may seem, this business was a great success and it was not long before he was the owner of three or four pairs of horses and wagons and an employer of other salesmen. Soon he was travelling to New York to buy his stock in trade and was beginning to be regarded as a substantial dealer in knives, scissors and other steel and iron articles.

In 1858, when he was thirty-three, he and James Phinney Baxter, who had come to Portland from Gorham, formed a partnership to carry on an importing business under the name Davis, Baxter & Co. With the advent of the Civil War the price of gold, with which the firm paid for its imports, went to prohibitive heights and, inquiring of their Liverpool agent what would be an acceptable commodity for export to balance their account, the partners were told that canned lobster would be desirable. Soon Davis, Baxter & Co., importers, became a secondary considera-

tion and the Portland Packing Co., organized to pack lobsters in tins for export to England took its primary place. As the exports increased, the aid to a hard-pressed government in maintaining a balance of trade was recognized. Before the end of the war the company was packing meats for army use. In later years vegetables, particularly corn, for the domestic market became the company's chief product.

In 1881 Davis retired from the Portland Packing Co. and turned over his interest to his two sons. Retirement did not mean an inactive life, however. He had long been interested in the sea and owned large shares in the vessels which were being built in the Maine yards, one of which, the ship *William G. Davis*, 1668 tons, was named for him, and another, the bark *Edith Davis* 823 tons, launched in 1876, for his younger daughter. In 1882 he took over the active management of the Maine Steamship Company which maintained a service from Portland to New York and which had not been successfully operated. He built three new steamers and under his energetic administration the company prospered. Although its stock had been of little value in 1882, it was worth $200. a share when the company was sold to New York capitalists in 1893.

He was a strong Democrat in politics and served in the State Legislature as a representative in the session of 1875, and as a senator in 1877. For many years he was president of the National Traders Bank, of the Maine Savings Bank and of the Portland Trust Co., and a director of the First National Bank. He was a director of the Maine Central R. R., the Portland Street Railway, the Poland Paper Co., and a trustee of Portland Lloyds. He was one of the founders of the Home for Aged Men and became the Home's second president, while his wife was a member of the first board of visitors of the Associated Charities. Both were devoted members of the Swedenborgian church which owed much to their support.

The family home was on Pearl street. The house was burned in the great Portland fire of 1866, but was rebuilt on the same site. After the death of their son William and the marriage of their younger daughter Edith, he and his wife bought a house at 92 West street where the remainder of their lives was spent.

Children, born in Portland:

i. Helen Augusta, b. Dec. 14, 1849; m. by Rev. William B. Hayden in Portland, Jan. 2, 1871, Joseph Green Cole, Jr., son of Judge Joseph Green and Mehitable (Marble) Cole of Paris Hill; he d. in Portland Sept. 9, 1871; she d. in Portland May 18, 1872. His death from

consumption occurred only eight months after their marriage, and her baby was born two days after his death. She had contracted the fatal illness, and her death followed his in another eight months. The baby was taken into the care of his grandmother Davis, but died three months later. They were buried at Paris Hill, where the Cole house still stands.

Child:

1. *Joseph Green Cole*, b. Sept. 11, 1871; d. Aug. 22, 1872.

ii. Walter Edward, b. June 21, 1853; d. Dec. 10, 1855.

17. iii. Walter Goodwin, b. Jan. 5, 1857.

iv. William Neal, b. Feb. 22, 1860; d. Jan. 12, 1898, unmarried. With his brother Walter and Clinton Lewis Baxter, son of his father's former partner, he entered the Portland Packing Co. upon his father's retirement.

v. Charles Arthur, b. Oct. 30, 1862; d. Aug. 29, 1863.

vi. Edith, b. Nov. 5, 1865; m. in Portland May 9, 1894, George Taylor Files, son of Andrew H. and Louise (Yeaton) Files; he d. in Boston April 24, 1919; she d. in Orange, New Jersey, May 19, 1934.

George Files graduated from Bowdoin College (B.A.) in 1889 at the head of his class, studied at Johns Hopkins University for a year and then proceeded to the University of Leipzig, Germany, where he obtained a Ph.D. On his return he entered the faculty of modern languages at Bowdoin and became professor of German, which chair his widow endowed as the George Taylor Files professorship after his death. In 1918, during the First World War, Prof. Files was director of the Foyer du Soldat of the French 10th Army.

Child:

1. *Helen Louise Files*, b. in Brunswick, Maine, Sept. 10, 1899; m. in Portland Jan. 27, 1923, Randolph Foster Debevoise, Jr., son of Randolph Foster and Rachel (Elliott) Debevoise; living in Short Hills, New Jersey.

Children:

a. Louise Debevoise, b. March 16, 1925; B.A. (Vassar) 1946; m. Sept. 30, 1950, John Dawson Winninghoff. Child: Mary Ellen Winninghoff, b. Jan. 25, 1953.

b. Aletta Debevoise, b. Dec. 13, 1927; B.A. (Vassar) 1948; m. April 14, 1956, Dr. Radford Brokaw.

c. Edith Debevoise, b. Oct. 21, 1931; B.A. (Vassar) 1953; m. June 12, 1954, Stephen Raold Hustvedt.

vii. Alice (twin), b. June, 1870; d. July 22, 1870, aged about four weeks.

viii. Florence (twin), b. June, 1870; d. July 24, 1870.

16. Nicholas Luther[6] Davis (*William*[5], *Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Limington on June 7, 1827. He married in Rutland, Vermont, on July 15, 1852, Susan Malinda Dyer, daughter of Alanson and Emily A. (Fisher) Dyer. He died in

Rutland on July 12, 1891, and his widow survived until June 9, 1916.

Nicholas left the family farm in Limington when he was seventeen and went to New Bedford, Massachusetts, where he obtained work with the Taunton and New Bedford Railway, in the very early days of the railroad industry. The road sent him to Taunton, where in the locomotive works he became a skilled mechanic. Running the first engine into Rutland, Vermont, he remained there, first as an engineer, then as foreman of the railroad's machine shops, and finally as master mechanic of the Rutland Railroad. He served the town of Rutland as selectman, village trustee and member of the board of water commissioners, and was captain of the town's first hand-pump fire company. He was a member of the Episcopalian church, and, in political preference, a Democrat.

Children:

i. William Alanson Dyer, b. in Rutland May 2, 1853; m. Sept. 4, 1875, Carrie Hunter Willson, daughter of Zachary and Eloise (Morgan) Willson; d. May 24, 1909, *s.p.*

ii. Warren Fred Nicholas, b. in Burlington, Vermont, June 17, 1856; m. Nov. 12, 1883, Nellie McGordon, daughter of James and Honora (Collins) McGordon. She died in Chicago Nov. 8, 1911, and he in Chicago June 25, 1924.

He followed his father into railroading when a boy but went far afield, for at the age of nineteen he was in Panama with the Isthmus Railroad. Returning to the United States he became master mechanic of the Chicago and West Michigan Railway when only twenty-five. About 1890 he left this position to go into the lumber business in Menominee, Michigan, eventually transferring his lumber interests to Houston, Texas, where the rest of his life was spent.

Children:

1. *Fred Nicholas*, b. April 26, 1885; d. March 20, 1904, at Muskegon, Michigan.
2. *John Blodgett*, b. Feb. 6, 1896, at Menominee; d. Jan. 2, 1955, at Houston.

Adopted child:

iii. Mary Louise, b. in Rutland March 22, 1866; m. Feb. 2, 1889, Thomas Pollard Bragg, son of William H. and Julietta (Pollard) Bragg of Bideford, co. Devon, England.

17. Walter Goodwin[7] Davis (*William Goodwin*[6], *William*[5], *Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Portland on January 5, 1857. He married at Skowhegan on December 8, 1880, Mary Howard Wildes, daughter of Asa Waldo and Jane Merrill (Patten) Wildes, who was born in Skowhegan on October 9, 1859.

He died in Portland on November 24, 1918. She died in Portland on August 18, 1920.

After graduating from the Portland High School he entered Bowdoin College where he obtained a degree of B.S. in 1879 and an M.A. three years later. He was a member of Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity. On leaving college he joined the Portland Packing Co., and not long afterward his father turned over to him and his brother the Davis interest in that firm. For the company he made several journeys to Sweden where was purchased the tinplate which was manufactured into cans at the company's factories. He remained with the Portland Packing Co. for the rest of his life, but he became less active in middle age when ill health necessitated spending winters in the mild climates of California and Florida. In 1904 he took his family to the Mediterranean for the winter.

He served on the boards of directors of the Portland Trust Co. (vice-president), the National Traders Bank, the First National Bank of Portland, the Maine Savings Bank, the Portland Railroad Co. and the Jefferson Theater. He was, for a time, a director of the Maine General Hospital. He was a member of the Cumberland Club (Portland) and his wife was a member of the Colonial Dames of America.

Children:

i. Howard, stillborn, Feb. 13, 1882.

ii. Walter Goodwin, b. May 14, 1885. He graduated from Phillips Exeter Academy in 1903, from Yale College (A.B.) in 1908 and Harvard Law School (LL.B.) in 1911. At Exeter he was editor-in-chief of *The Exonian*, the school paper, and of the *Pean*, the annual undergraduate publication. At Yale he was editor-in-chief of *The Yale Daily News* and a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity and the Skull and Bones Society.

On graduating from law school he was employed by Shearman and Sterling in New York City. In World War I, after training at Plattsburg, he went to the American Legation in Berne, Switzerland, where, on Jan. 18, 1918, he was commissioned Captain of Infantry in the U. S. Army, serving, after training at the G. H. Q. of the American Expeditionary Force at Chaumont, as assistant military attaché and liaison officer with the British military office. On Dec. 20, 1918, he was attached to the American Commission to Negotiate Peace in Paris and a week later was sent to Vienna with a group of officers, directed by Prof. Archibald Cary Coolidge, to study and report to the American Commission on the political, military and economic conditions in the nations which had formed parts of the former Austro-Hungarian Empire. Returning to Paris and Washington he was discharged from the army on April 10, 1919. His day by day account of the mission to Vienna is in manuscript form in the House Collection in the Yale University Library.

Since 1919 he has lived in Portland and Cape Elizabeth. Presi-

dent of the Portland Savings Bank, director of the First National Bank at Portland and of the First Portland National Bank. Served on the following local boards as director or trustee: Family Welfare Society (president), Evergreen Cemetery (secretary), Portland Community Chest (president), Maine General Hospital (president of the corporation), Maine Historical Society (president), Home for Aged Men (president), Portland U. S. O. Committee (chairman), Portland Recreation Committee for Service Men, a World War II organization (treasurer), Maine Charity Foundation (chairman of distribution committee), Maine Yale Club (president), Associated Hospital Service of Maine (vice-president), Portland Society of Art. He is a vice-president of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society (Boston) and a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, and in England a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Society of Genealogists. Also he has served on the boards of the National War Fund, Community Chests and Councils of America, and National Health and Welfare Retirement Association, all of New York, and the Yale Alumni Board. He is a member of American Antiquarian Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society and the Colonial Society of Massachusetts.

With Sybil Noyes and Charles Thornton Libby he compiled the *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* (1928-1939) and he is the author of numerous genealogical books and pamphlets.

He is a Democrat in politics and represented Portland in the Maine Legislature in 1925. His clubs are the University (New York), the Cumberland (Portland) and the Saturday Evening (Portland).

18. iii. Clinton Wildes, b. June 2, 1888.

18. Clinton Wildes[8] Davis (*Walter Goodwin*[7], *William Goodwin*[6], *William*[5], *Nicholas*[4], *Ezra*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Portland on June 2, 1888. He married Mary Locke d'Este, daughter of Julian and Mary (Locke) d'Este in Salem, Massachusetts, on June 24, 1911.

He graduated from St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, in 1907, and in 1911 from Yale College (A.B.), where he was a member of Psi Upsilon and the Skull and Bones Society. He entered the Portland Packing Co. and was made a partner in 1912, later becoming president and treasurer of the succeeding corporation.

In August, 1917, after the entry of the United States in the First World War, he went to the second Officers Training Corps camp at Plattsburg, was commissioned Captain of Field Artillery on November 23, 1917, and was appointed an instructor at the third Officers Training Corps at Leon Springs, Texas. Promoted to the rank of Major on August 9, 1918, he was later stationed at Camps Jackson and Zachary Taylor. He received his discharge on January 13, 1919.

He returned to Portland and the Portland Packing Co., in

which he remained until the corporation was dissolved in 1953. He has been president of the Maine Canners Mutual Insurance Co., a director of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Co., a trustee of the Maine Savings Bank, a director of the First National Bank of Portland and of its successors, the First National Bank at Portland (chairman) and the First Portland National Bank (vice-chairman). His clubs are the Cumberland and Portland Yacht (Portland), the Union (Boston) and the University (New York). He has served on the board of the Portland Family Welfare Society.

Mary d'Este Davis has been president of the Portland District Nursing Association, president of the Colonial Dames of America, resident in Maine, and a member of the Junior League, the Vincent Club (Boston) and the Chilton Club (Boston).

Children, born in Portland:

i. JANE, b. Oct. 21, 1912; m. in Portland June 27, 1936, Christian Eckhardt Born of Boston, Mass., son of Conrad Christian and Mary (Eckhardt) Born. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1929, and studied architecture at Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the École des Beaux Arts at Fontainebleau, France. He served in World War II and was a Major in the Army Air Corps at his discharge.

Jane (Davis) Born was educated at St. Timothy's School, Catonsville, Maryland, and is a member of the Junior League (Portland and Boston) and of the Vincent Club (Boston). They live (1955) at Woodbridge, Conn., and Born is a member of the faculty at Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven.

Children, born in Boston:

1. *Conrad Christian Born*, b. Nov. 7, 1937.
2. *Mary Born*, b. Oct. 14, 1939.
3. *Clinton Davis Born*, b. Nov. 9, 1945.

ii. ANNE, b. March 25, 1915; m. in Portland Sept. 2, 1938, Joseph Hale Johnson of Hartford, Conn., son of Charles Luddington and Miriam (Griswold) Johnson.

He graduated in 1935 from Yale College where he was a member of the Skull and Bones Society. In World War II he was a Lieutenant Commander in the Navy Air Corps, stationed at Banana River, Florida. He is the manager of the Stamford plant of the Connecticut Power Co. Anne (Davis) Johnson was educated at St. Timothy's School, Catonsville, Maryland. She is a member of the Junior League and the Colonial Dames. They live in Noroton, Conn.

Children (adopted):

1. *Susan Griswold Johnson*, b. Jan. 31, 1944.
2. *Peter Davis Johnson*, b. April 15, 1944.
3. *Robert Hale Kellogg Johnson*, b. Sept. 14, 1947.

iii. CLINTON WILDES, b. June 11, 1917; m. (1) in Toronto, Canada, Nov. 2, 1942, Nora Bailey, from whom he was separated by divorce; m.

(2) in Riverside, California, Oct. 22, 1949, Eileen Chawner, daughter of Rupert and Margaret (Ayres) Chawner, who graduated from Stanford University.

He graduated from St. Paul's School in 1936, and attended Yale College and New York University School of Business Administration from which he graduated in 1939, following which he sailed around the world as mate of the schooner yacht *Yankee*. He entered the U. S. Army as a private in 1941 and rose to the rank of Major. After seeing service in the China-Burma-India theater of operations, he received his discharge in May, 1946, when he returned to Portland and entered the Portland Packing Co. where he remained as treasurer until the dissolution of the company. He is now president of Cressey and Allen.

Children, born in Portland:

1. *Katherine Chawner*, b. Nov. 30, 1951.
2. *Susan Ayres*, b. March 12, 1953.

iv. NICHOLAS, b. Feb. 21, 1923; m. in Portland Sept. 21, 1950, Constance Verrill, daughter of Harold and Katherine (Hall) Verrill.

He was educated at St. Paul's School, Oxford Academy and Bowdoin College which he left to enter the U. S. Army on Oct. 9, 1942. Attached to the 95th Division, Field Artillery, General Patton's Third Army, he took part in the invasion from England to Normandy and the campaign through France and Germany. In 1946 after his discharge he entered the Portland Packing Co. of which he became vice-president in 1947. A member of the Reserve, he was called up in 1950, and sent to Korea where, on the night of Feb. 10-11, 1951, while returning from delivering ammunition at the front, he fell into an ambush and was killed. He was a keen yachtsman, a member of the Portland Yacht Club and of the Union Club (Boston).

Constance (Verrill) Davis married in New York on June 18. 1955, Donald Reich.

II

BOWDEN, OF BOSTON

BOWDEN

Richard Bowden is a very shadowy figure, and descent from him is traced by a thread of evidence admittedly thin but sufficiently strong. It is, perhaps, best to begin at the end of the thread and follow it back to Richard Bowden, that being the course of the original research.

Martha Sealy, a widow, and her daughter and son-in-law, *Elizabeth* and John Davis, first appear in Amesbury in 1684 when, on November 1, Martha, for love and affection, deeded to Elizabeth and John a small piece of land which, as has been shown in the Davis pedigree, had descended to her from her father Ralph Blaisdell. In 1694 Elizabeth Davis gave birth to a son whom she named Ichabod *Bowden* Davis. This is a very early example of a middle name and it can be taken as certain that it was not merely fanciful. The only other instance of the name Bowden in the early Amesbury records is the marriage of a *Sarah* Bowden to Benjamin Towle in 1693. The Towles named a daughter *Martha* and when Sarah Towle died in Hampton in 1759 she was stated to be eighty-eight years old, from which it appears that she was born about 1671. We now go back to earlier days in Boston where there are two Bowden birth records of great importance to the argument. On May 18, 1661, was born *Elizabeth*, daughter of Richard and *Martha* Bowden, and on January 28, 1669 or 1670, was born *Sarah*, daughter of John and Agnes Bowden. In each case it is the sole appearance of these two Bowden couples in the Boston records. We have, then, Richard and John Bowden, probably brothers and sailors, of the Devonshire origin which is common with others of the name, marrying and keeping their families in Boston and soon dying, possibly at sea. Richard Bowden's widow, Martha, marries a Sealy—another family of Devonshire sailors—for her second husband and, after being widowed again, returns to Amesbury where she had a small property and which had been her girlhood home, bringing with her her newly married daughter, Elizabeth Davis, and most probably two Sealy sons. Either then or later Sarah Bowden, now an orphan, joins her aunt Martha's Amesbury household and in due time finds a husband.

Except for the fact of his fatherhood we know nothing certain about Richard Bowden. He was quite possibly that Richard Bowden who with William Pitt and Thomas Hamlin was sued for as-

sault by Hercules Hunking in the York court in 1652. Hunking was a fishing-master at the Isles of Shoals while Pitt was certainly and the others probably fishermen. The Shoals, it should be noted, was also the head-quarters of the Sealy fishing-masters. Richard Bowden or another man of the same name witnessed the Indian deed to Swan island in the Kennebec river which Christopher Lawson received in 1667. Presumably his marriage to Martha Blaisdell took place in 1660.

Child, born in Boston:

i. Elizabeth, b. May 18, 1661; m. John Davis. (*See Davis.*)

III

BLAISDELL, OF SALISBURY

BLAISDELL

Bleasdale is the name of a hamlet and a forest in Lancashire, about fifteen miles north of the city of Preston. It is a compound of two Old Norse words meaning "bright valley." As a surname Bleasdale, of which Blaisdell is a modern variant, is very uncommon and is found almost exclusively in Lancashire, although in 1663-1670 a Ralph Blasdale was living in Kensington, a suburb of London, to which metropolis families from all over England gravitated.

In 1582 one Rauffe Bleasdale appears in the steward's accounts of the Shuttleworth family of Gawthorpe Hall, co. Lancaster. He was charged with pasturage on the manor's lands for his horses and lambs. Bleasdells are recorded in the parish register of Chipping, co. Lancaster, from 1559, when a Henry Bleasdell was baptized. A later Henry Bleasdell had a family in Chipping and in the neighboring parish of Goosnargh from 1601 to 1614, and a Henry Bleasdell was taxed in Goosnargh in 1625. As Henry Simpson settled in York, Maine, contemporaneously with Ralph Blaisdell, the founder of the New England family, it is interesting to find a Henry Simpson also taxed at Goosnargh in 1625. Goosnargh has another Maine connection inasmuch as a landowner there was Alexander Rigby, Esq., who purchased the troublesome Plough Patent, covering the territory between the Sagadahoc and Kennebunk rivers, in 1643/4.

1. Ralph Blaisdell and his family are traditionally said to have been passengers on the *Angel Gabriel* which, after a long voyage from Bristol, was lost at Pemaquid in the great storm of August 15, 1635, all of the passengers and crew managing to reach the land. The Blaisdells went immediately to York, where Ralph obtained a grant of land abutting on Meeting House creek, and presumably worked at his trade as a tailor.

At York Blaisdell became associated with young Mr. William Hooke, son of Mr. Alderman Hooke of Bristol who had been interested in New England colonization by Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Blaisdell's little son, Henry, was employed by Mr. Hooke, and the two men witnessed Rev. George Burdett's mortgage to Mrs. Ann Messant on March 18, 1639/40. York was predominantly Episcopalian and Royalist in sentiment, and it was possibly through Mr. Burdett, a well-educated but thoroughly discredited Puritan preacher, that young Hooke was influenced to give

up his very prominent position and promising future in Maine, and, much against the will of his father in England, move to the new town of Salisbury in Massachusetts, giving as his reason "the state of religion and its superstitious ways" in York. Ralph Blaisdell represented York as deputy in the Provincial Court held at Saco in June, 1640, but he was already making plans to leave the Province and go to Salisbury with Hooke.

The move was probably made in the latter part of 1640, for Blaisdell had a grant in Salisbury in that year and became the 64th commoner of the town. Other grants from the common lands followed in 1641, 1644 and 1645. Calling himself "taylour," he sold his York property, "one dwelling house in Agamenticus, with all lands, as uplands, meadows, gardens, fences, timber, commonage and all appurtenances thereto belonging," to Robert Knight, mason, on July 22, 1642.* In 1643 Thomas Bradbury deeded twenty acres in Salisbury to him and on March 25, 1645, he bought the lands and common rights of John Harrison, a settler who had moved to Boston. The Harrison property included a dwelling house, outbuildings, a house lot of two acres, a planting lot of six acres, meadow of four acres and a thirty acre lot of upland "lying upon ye west side of ye Powwaus River & butting upon ye River Merimack."† This thirty acres on the Merrimac is very important to future argument.

The land bought of Bradbury in 1643 was mortgaged to John Severance for £29: 10: 0 in white oak pipe staves and a yoke of steers on March 9, 1648. A dwelling house had been built on the lot and the mortgage deed excepted the glass of the chamber window, two spring locks and the house door lock, and the "shop board" which was presumably his tailor's sign. The property was redeemed as it was later sold by Blaisdell's widow.‡

In addition to working at his trade, Blaisdell kept an ordinary, or tavern, in Salisbury, being licensed in 1645 to draw wine until the next meeting of the General Court. The license was renewed in 1646 and 1647. The tavern being a "public utility," the town granted him extra meadow land for his service. Blaisdell served Salisbury as prudential man or selectman and as constable. He was a member of Norfolk County trial juries in 1647 and 1648. In the court of 1649 he sued Francis Swaine for debt and was sued by Edward Colcord "concerning 6 firkins of soap."§

Unless the record is in error Blaisdell moved to Lynn in 1649,

* York Deeds, III: 42.
† Norfolk Deeds, II: 98.
‡ *Ibid.*, II: 70.
§ *Records and Files*, etc., I, by index.

although his widow and family were in Salisbury immediately after his death, which occurred in 1650 or 1651. Aspinwall, the Boston notary, drew a power of attorney, dated December 13, 1649, by which Joseph Armitage of Lynn constitutes "Ralph Blazdale of Lin in N: E:" and John Herbert of Salem his attorneys to deal with Edward Butler and Roger Duhurst, to appear in court, etc., and to dispose of Rachel Keine, his covenant servant, for and during her term.*

In the court of June 24, 1651, Elizabeth Blaisdell, widow of Ralph Blaisdell, deceased, intestate, was appointed to administer his estate, and in the same court she was allowed costs in two suits brought against her by Joseph Armitage which he had neglected to enter for trial. He entered the cases, for debt, in the November term, adding Ralph Blaisdell's son Henry as a defendant. Elizabeth Blaisdell sued Edward Gilman in 1653 for a debt of £3 which Gilman owed her husband and she obtained a verdict, part of Gilman's costs being remitted if he promised not to "meddle with the case by way of review."†

There was probably some informal division of Ralph Blaisdell's estate between his widow and children, but no papers or deeds covering it are of record. Elizabeth Blaisdell sold, as if the property were her own, the house, land and commonage bought by her late husband from Mr. Thomas Bradbury to his son Wymond Bradbury on March 20, 1655.‡ She had already disposed of two meadow lots, six acres in all, to John Severance in 1654.§ In 1661 she sold four acres of salt marsh in the "higledee-pigledee lots" to Abraham Morrill.‖ Her last deed was to her daughter "Mary Blasdale now wife unto Joseph Stowers," a gift of all commonage rights which her husband had bought from John Harrison and four acres of marsh in the cow common. This deed was dated July 14, 1667, and it was comfirmed by Henry Blasdale, son of Ralph and Elizabeth Blasdale, on February 24, 1667/8.¶

Elizabeth Blaisdell died in August, 1667, and an inventory was entered and her son-in-law Joseph Stowers appointed to administer her estate on October 8, 1667. The inventory is made up almost entirely of clothing, although two cows and a bed and bedding are also listed.**

On September 12, 1699, Ebenezer Blaisdell, grandson of Ralph

* *Aspinwall's Notarial Records*, p. 265.
† *Records and Files*, etc., I: 229, 242, 281.
‡ Norfolk Deeds, II: 61.
§ *Ibid.*, II: 108.
‖ *Ibid.*, I: 148.
¶ *Ibid.*, II: 106.
** Essex Probate, No. 2555.

Blaisdell, was appointed to administer his grandfather's estate, Elizabeth Blaisdell, widow "dying before she completed administration." Ebenezer entered an inventory of £95, all the items being land and including the property which his grandmother had sold to Bradbury and Severance and given to Mary Stowers. The thirty acres on the Merrimac river, bought from John Harrison, was listed as £30. This inventory is the only paper of Ebenezer's administration which is recorded.*

Children:

2. i. HENRY, b. about 1632.

ii. MARTHA; m. (1) Richard Bowden; m. (2) (Thomas?) Sealey; m. (3) at Hampton Jan. 15, 1686/7, John Clough of Salisbury; living April 1, 1707.

The reasoning which is behind the statement of her first marriage may be found in the previous article on Bowden, the result of careful investigation by Charles Thornton Libby. (*See Bowden.*)

To Mr. Libby also goes the credit of determining, through a very thorough examination of Salisbury and Amesbury deeds, the genealogical conclusion that Martha was a daughter of Ralph Blaisdell.

Salisbury granted to early settlers a series of thirty and twenty acre lots on the Merrimac river, long rectangles running back to common land and eventually separated from the commons by a highway, all in what was then known as Salisbury Newtown and eventually Amesbury. A thirty acre lot went to John Harrison, lying between the lots granted to Richard Goodale on the west and William Partridge on the east. Harrison moved to Boston, selling all of his lands in Salisbury to Ralph Blaisdell in 1645, and when the widow Elizabeth Blaisdell died in 1667 the thirty acre lot must have been divided into two equal parts by some unrecorded agreement of her heirs for in 1669 Joseph Stowers, the husband of Mary, Ralph and Elizabeth Blaisdell's daughter, sold one half of it (later deeds prove it to have been the lower half, bordering on the Merrimac river) to Robert Downer.† By then, according to Downer's description, both the Goodale and Partridge lots had come into the ownership of George Martin. Goodale had, in fact, deeded his lot to Martin in 1662, calling his eastern boundary the lot of "Henry Blasdale [Ralph's son and heir] sometime John Harrison's."‡ Downer kept this lower half of the Harrison-Blaisdell lot until 1680 when he sold it to Ezekiel Worthen, using the description contained in Stowers' deed to him.§

What is the history of the upper fifteen-acre half of this Harrison-Blaisdell lot? In 1684 Martha Silly of Amesbury gave to her daughter Elizabeth and her son-in-law John Davis four acres at the lower end of the lot on which she then lived, "to lie about half the width of my lot, next to Richard Martin's lot and a highway of half a rod next to Ezekiel Wathen's lot." She acknowledged the deed of gift as Martha Clough in 1707.‖ Now George Martin had

* *Ibid.*, 306: 68.
† Norfolk Deeds, II: 81, 148.
‡ *Ibid.*, II: 34.
§ Essex Deeds, 19: 85.
‖ *Ibid.*, 23: 64.

given the Goodale lot to his son Richard in 1669* and, as we have seen, Ezekiel Worthen had been in possession of the lower fifteen acres of the Harrison-Blaisdell lot since 1680, so it becomes obvious that the four acre gift to Elizabeth Davis was the lower left-hand quarter of Martha Sealey's land, bounded north and east by her land, west by Richard Martin and south by a newly made road which separated it from Ezekiel Worthen, and that Martha Sealey's entire lot, before the gift to Elizabeth, was the upper fifteen acres of Ralph Blaisdell's thirty acre purchase from John Harrison. It is an inescapable conclusion that, when the Blaisdell estate was settled, the thirty acres were divided evenly between Mary Stowers and Martha Sealey, and that Martha, as well as Mary, was a daughter of Ralph and Elizabeth Blaisdell.

The northern part of the Goodale lot was in 1685/6 in the hands of John Martin, possibly turned over to him by his brother Richard as a result of a family settlement made when their father George Martin died at about this time. John Martin deeded it to Ezekiel Worthen on March 18, 1685/6, and it was bounded "with ye land of widdow Sylle eastward," and in 1715, when Ezekiel Worthen gave it to his son John the bound was "Eastward with ye Land of Ralph Blaisdill Decd."† This seems to settle the question. Martha Sealy's land had been Ralph Blaisdell's land.

Martha Blaisdell's second husband was probably a member of the sea-faring family of Sealy from Stoke-in-Teignhead, co. Devon, of whom three brothers, George, Richard and William, were active at the Isles of Shoals in the seventeenth century. By a process of elimination it seems probable that he was Thomas Sealy, possibly the fourth brother baptized at Stoke-in-Teignhead on July 28, 1638. This Thomas was in the Kennebec region in the 1660's and when King Philip's war broke out he took refuge in Braintree, a likely place for him to have met the young widow Bowden of Boston. The last record of him found is in 1679 when he took the Oath of Allegiance on April 21.

Martha's third husband, John Clough, came to New England on the *Elizabeth* in 1635 and settled in Salisbury where he had a first wife Joan, the mother of his children. He died between July 3, 1691, when he signed his will, and July 25, 1691, when the inventory was entered, the will not being proved until Nov. 3.

Child, by first husband:

1. *Elizabeth Bowden*, b. in Boston May 18, 1661; m. John Davis. (*See Davis.*)

Children, by second husband:

2. *Thomas Sealy* (probably); m. in Hampton July 2, 1697, Ann Stanyan, daughter of John and Mary Stanyan of Hampton, who was born Feb. 17, 1678. He was a sea captain, and his father-in-law testified in 1709/10 that Thomas had been away for seven years, that his wife was dead and that he, the grandfather, was taking care of their five children. Possibly he was a captive during those years and returned to New England for John Stanyan's will of 1718 speaks of him as if living and family tradition says that he died, an old man, at the home of his son Joseph in Nottingham, N. H. Joseph's descendants spelled their name Cilley.

* Norfolk Deeds, II: 146. † Norfolk Deeds, III: 351; Essex Deeds, 32: 271.

3. *Benoni Sealey*; m. (1), int. at Salisbury Aug. 28, 1703, Eleanor Getchell; m. (2) at Salisbury Oct. 9, 1739, widow Rachel Tappan of Kensington. From his mother, by an unrecorded deed of gift, he obtained the other three-quarters of her half of the Harrison-Blaisdell thirty acre lot, and on Nov. 9, 1709, he sold the land to Daniel Flanders, Flanders selling it in turn to Ezekiel Worthen on Aug. 3, 1715, "It being part of a Lott formerly granted unto John Harrison by the town of Salisbury" . . . containing by estimation ten acres . . . "Bounded the northerly end on a highway, the southerly end on land formerly of John Davis's of Almesbury Dec'd and partly on the said Ezekill Worthen's land" etc.*

Benoni Sealy was a joiner in Amesbury and in South Hampton, where he died. By his first wife he had ten children including a son Thomas and a daughter Martha, and by his second wife two more daughters. His will, dated Nov. 8, 1745, was proved April 30, 1746.

iii. Mary, b. in Salisbury March 5, 1641/2; m. (1) Joseph Stowers who d. in Charlestown Nov. 16, 1672; m. (2) Dec. 19, 1676, William Sterling; she d. May 29, 1681, in Haverhill.

Joseph Stowers, about 34, and Mary Stowers, about 25, were in Mr. Harrison's house in Boston in March, 1666, when Mr. Harrison did own that he had sold to Ralph Blasdale his dwelling-house with all his lands, both meadow and upland, in Salisbury. They swore to this on April 9, 1667.† Joseph Stowers of Salisbury, feltmaker, sold to Henry True the original Harrison right of commonage on Nov. 21, 1668.‡

On July 28, 1669, Joseph Stowers, feltmaker, sold to Robert Downer "one half part of a thirty acre lott of upland being formerly ye Lott of John Harison & granted unto him by ye towne of Salisbury aforesd: but now lyng & being in ye bounds of ye town of Amsbury formerly called Salisbury newtown lyng between ye lands now in ye possession of George Martyn, formerly ye lotts of Wm Partridg & Richard Goodale as ye first grantees butting with one end upon ye River Merimack & with ye other end upon comon land belonging to ye sd town of Salisbury."§

? iv. Ralph, b. about 1642. He was "about twenty-five" in 1667, when he died.‖

v. Sarah, d. in Salisbury Jan. 17, 1646/7.

2. Henry[2] Blaisdell (*Ralph*[1]) was about sixty years of age in 1692/3 and was therefore born about 1632 in England before the family's migration to New England. We have a snap-shot of him as a little boy in York, in his own words: "I Henry Blasdell many years agoe liveing at Agaumenticus Now Called york

* Essex Deeds, 56: 94, 85.

† Norfolk Deeds, II: 81.

‡ Norfolk Deeds, II: 128.

§ *Ibid.*, II: 148.

‖ Did this son exist? The above is quoted from Mr. Hoyt's *History of Salisbury and Amesbury*, but Mr. Sidney Perley in his account of the Blaisdell family in *The Essex Antiquarian*, 9: 49, omits him. I find no 1667 record of his death.

at which time M^r^ W^m^ Hook lived at y^e^ Same place and m^r^ Hook hired me to keep goats for him upon his Land Called Cape nedock Neck." He recorded this memory of his childhood—he was only eight when he was taken to Salisbury—on October 18, 1700, before Robert Pike, J. P.*

Henry Blaisdell married about the year 1656 Mary Hadden, daughter of Gerard Hadden of Salisbury, who died December 12, 1691. The surname of his second wife, Elizabeth, is not known. He was living in April, 1703, but apparently was dead in 1705.

Like his father, Blaisdell was a tailor by trade. He was an early settler in that part of Salisbury which was called Salisbury Newtown and which became the town of Amesbury, of which he was an original proprietor, living on the twenty acres which his father bought of Thomas Bradbury in 1643. His house was a garrison, Amesbury being a frontier community. He had a grant of thirty acres in Salisbury Newtown in 1658, selling it to Isaac Colby on April 17, 1663.† In 1662 Henry Blasdale, tailor, bought from Valentine Rowell, carpenter, both of Salisbury, "one half of the uppermost part of my lot of upland" on the west side of Powwow river.‡ He mortgaged his house and house-lot of seven acres to Mr. Richard Cutt of Portsmouth on September 13, 1667.§

Henry Blaisdell was taxed for the Salisbury minister's rate in 1653, which is another bit of evidence that he was born at least as early as 1632. Blaisdell served on two trial juries in 1664. He took the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity on December 20, 1677. He and his sons Ebenezer and Henry signed a petition to the General Court, dated December 3, 1680, asking for a military officer to instruct the men of Amesbury, and he became cornet of this local train-band. He took the Freeman's Oath on December 24, 1690, as Henry Blazdell sen^r^.

The last record of Henry Blaisdell is a deed by which he conveyed one-half of his homestead to his son Jonathan, in April, 1703.

Children:

i. Ebenezer, b. in Salisbury Oct. 17, 1657; m. about 1681 Sarah Colby; d. Aug. 10, 1701.
ii. Mary, b. in Salisbury May 29, 1660; m. about 1685 Robert Rawlins.
iii. Henry, b. in Salisbury May 28, 1663; m. (1) Mary ———; m. (2) about 1691 Hannah (Rowell) Colby; m. (3) in Amesbury Oct. 27,

* York Deeds, VIII: 202.
† Norfolk Deeds, I: 164.
‡ *Ibid.*, I: 145.
§ *Ibid.*, II: 92.

1707, Dorothy Martin who m. secondly in Haverhill March 7, 1709/10 Thomas Ayers.

iv. Elizabeth, b. about 1665; probably m. about 1686, John Huntington.

v. Ralph, b. about 1667; d. in Amesbury Jan. 11, 1691, *s.p.* An inventory of the estate of Ralph Blassdell, deceased, was entered by John Blassdell, his brother and administrator, on Feb. 23, 1692. It amounted to £37: 15: 0. He owed his father £11 and his brother John £3: 1: 0.*

vi. John, b. in Amesbury May 27, 1668; m. Jan. 6, 1692/3, Elizabeth (Challis) Hoyt; d. May, 1733.

vii. Sarah, b. in Amesbury Nov. 11, 1671; m. June 20, 1706, Stephen Flanders.

viii. Jonathan, b. in Amesbury Oct. 11, 1676; m. Hannah Jameson.

ix. Samuel; "6th son," d. in Amesbury Oct. 3, 1683.

* Essex Probate, 303: 91.

IV

BASFORD, OF HAMPTON

BASFORD

1. Jacob Basford had possibly come to Hampton a year or two before 1684, when he took active part in a demonstration against the highly unpopular Masonian government of Gov. Cranfield. Thomas Thurton, Cranfield's provost marshal, after meeting with a hostile reception from the Gilmans and Rev. John Cotton at Exeter on December 29, proceeded to Hampton to collect a fine of £5 from Samuel Sherborn on January 2, 1684. According to a letter from young Peter Weare to his father in England, the marshal acted with "horrible imperiousness." Soon a "great company" of Hampton men gathered and, taking away his sword, placed a rope about Thurton's neck, tied his hands and legs and dragged him a quarter of a mile from the Sherborn house. At this point he was taken over by Joseph Perkins and Jacob Basford "*alias* Corretuck"* who, obtaining a horse from a man passing on the highway whom Thurton judged to be a confederate, threw the unhappy marshal across the saddle and drove him to Salisbury, outside of Cranfield's jurisdiction, where, after holding him in custody for forty hours, they left him.†

Basford's *alias* "Corretuck" undoubtedly indicates that he had come to Hampton from the plantation of Currituck at the northeastern point of what was to become the colony of North Carolina. There was some connection, its nature unknown, between Hampton and Currituck, for, in addition to that formed by Basford, two Hampton men, Samuel Healey and Jonathan Chase, aged twenty, were drowned at Currituck on February 1, 1696, and Edward Allison, aged eighteen, "born at Currituck," died in Hampton on October 4, 1714. Possibly at Currituck Basford had taken part in a rebellion against authority similar to that at Hampton. At least he must have heard about it. "Currituck, the last and easternmost of the precincts (of North Carolina), was still a wild country, 'a very incommodious place for damp colds in winter and mosquitoes in summer,' in part made up of swamps and sandbanks and much uncultivatable land. The inhabitants there, comparatively few in number, by virtue of their remote location and malarial surroundings, were less tractable and submissive to authority than elsewhere. It was there

* This name has been misread *Barefoot*, or was possibly so understood by Thurton, but there was no Jacob Barefoot in the colony and Hampton tradition credits the episode to Basford.

† Thurton's deposition is printed in *New Hampshire Provincial Papers*, edited by Nathaniel Bouton, Concord, 1867, pp. 551-554; see also *Proceedings of Massachusetts Historical Society*, 42: 21.

that Henry Hudson, deputy collector, stationed to watch the ships coming in through the inlets—Currituck, Roanoke, and Ocracock—was seized in 1677 and imprisoned with Miller up the Pasquotauk."*

The name Basford, possibly a variant of Beresford, is found in several English counties but particularly in co. Nottingham. Jacob Basford may have been of the second generation in America as a William Basford, aged seventeen, embarked for Virginia on the *Speedwell* of London on May 28, 1635, and there were Basfords in Barbadoes, which had close relations with Virginia and the Carolinas, as early as 1647.

About the year 1684 Jacob Basford married Elizabeth Clifford, daughter of John Clifford of Hampton. There is no exact statement of this marriage on record, but it can be inferred from very strong evidence. On April 22, 1686, John Clifford deeded his entire estate to Jacob Basford in return for life support for himself and his wife. Already a widower three times, Clifford had no wife at this point, but apparently wished to cover the possibility. Clifford did have, however, three sons living in Hampton, and, although no consideration or relationship is named in the deed, it is highly improbable that he would have turned his entire substance over to a stranger. Elizabeth Clifford, born in 1659, would seem to have been her father's only child left at home after the death of his third wife, and, when she, his housekeeper, married a newcomer to Hampton with no house and land of his own, it would be natural for her elderly father to turn the place over to her husband and to live on with them.†

Basford served in "King William's War" (1689-1698) and in "Queen Anne's War" (1702-1713) in the company of Capt. Samuel Chesley.

Elizabeth Basford joined the Hampton church on May 9, 1697, and had her first four children baptized. She died before March 27, 1708, when Jacob Basford married his second wife, Sarah Cram. He was admitted to the Hampton Falls church on May 27, 1711, and she on March 2, 1711/2. In 1721 at this church was baptized "Lydia a child of Jacob Basford and wife—took as their own and engaged for it, her former name was Clough."

In June, 1705, Mehitable Clifford was in court for throwing a stone and injuring one of Jacob Basford's daughters. Her de-

* *The Colonial Period of American History*, The Settlements, III, by Charles M. Andrews, 1937, p. 259.

† New Hampshire Deeds, 10: 485.

fense was that the Basford girl had called her a bastard. The case was not brought to trial.

Most of Basford's few transactions in Hampton land are of slight account, but there are two of genealogical importance. Soon after his daughter Elizabeth married John Davis, Basford on March 10, 1711/2, deeded them some land, establishing an entail.* On August 15, 1729, Jacob Basford conveyed all his land and buildings in Hampton and all of his personal estate to his well-beloved and eldest son, James Basford of Dover, James's eldest son to inherit in his turn, and on December 29, 1729, Jacob Basford and his son James Basford, both of Hampton Falls, made an agreement by which James was to have the improvement of all of Jacob's estate, both real and personal, for the lives of Jacob and his wife, but reserving three acres of the best planting land, the south-east end of the house and the south end of the barn. James was to receive all sums then due to his father and pay such debts as he then owed. Each year, as long as they lived, James was to deliver to his father and his (step) mother, Sarah Basford, sixteen bushels of Indian corn, four bushels of malt, two hundred weight of beef, half the apples and half the cider produced by the family orchard, two gallons of rum and two gallons of molasses. Two cows and six sheep were to be kept for them and the father was to have a horse, saddle and bridle to use when he pleased. James was to provide his father with a great-coat and a good hat once in seven years, and "other suitable clothing both woolen and linen & shoes and stockings and handherchiefs and all sorts of suitable clothing for his wife Sarah."†

In the following year, 1730, this transaction was nullified when Jacob and James Basford sold the Hampton farm of fifty-five acres on which it was based to Dr. Edmund Toppan on July 27.‡ Both the father and son then moved to the town of Chester of which Jacob Basford had been a proprietor since 1722, and where his son James deeded to him two small acreages in 1730.§ Although his death is not recorded and there are no papers dealing with his estate, Jacob Basford died about the year 1735. His widow, Sarah Basford, survived him and died as a Chester town charge.

Children, born in Hampton:

2. i. JAMES.

* *Ibid.*, 9: 255.

† *Ibid.*, 16: 461. The agreement, recorded in the town records of Hampton, is printed in full in the *History of Hampton Falls*, Brown, 1900, p. 563.

‡ New Hampshire Deeds, 27: 531.

§ *Ibid.*, 17: 481; 18: 149.

ii. Mary, b. Aug. 28, 1687; m. Jan. 26, 1709, Jeremiah Folsom.
iii. Elizabeth, b. May 7, 1692; m. Aug. 2, 1711, John Davis. (*See Davis.*)
iv. Margaret, b. June 20, 1695; m. Dec. 9, 1718, William Willey.
v. Hepsibah, b. June 28, 1699; m. Dec. 26, 1721, Richard Clifford.

2. James[2] Basford (*Jacob*[1]) was born about 1685, presumably in Hampton. He was apprenticed to Benjamin Batchelder of Hampton Falls, and, after he was free and of age, bound himself to Joseph Curtis of Kittery for a term of one year, on October 30, 1710.* He married Mary Davis, daughter of John and Mary Davis of Oyster River, about 1712.

Basford lived at Oyster River or Dover after his marriage and until 1729, when on November 3 he sold his Dover homestead. In the agreement which he made with his father on December 29, 1729, he is called "of Hampton Falls" and in 1730 he settled in Chester. His house-lot was No. 146 and at one time or another he owned much land and saw-mill property but his trades seem to have been unsuccessful and he was constantly being called to account in court for debt.† On August 15, 1746, he obtained a writ of mandamus ordering the town of Kingston to record his title to two lots of land of two hundred and forty acres which he claimed had been laid out to him in September, 1733. The town disputed his title and petitioned for a stay of mandamus until he could prove it, in which he was apparently unsuccessful.‡

There is no record of the deaths of James and Mary Basford. He was living in 1756 when he was sued on a note dated 1729.

Children:

i. Mary; m. in Dover Nov. 27, 1728, John Glines.
ii. Jacob, b. April 6, 1715; m. in Haverhill in April, 1734, Abigail Silver.
In order to give Dr. Edmund Toppan a good title to the Hampton farm which Jacob and James Basford had conveyed to the doctor in 1730 it was necessary that Jacob Basford, the grandson, who had a remainder interest, should convey his right to Toppan when he came of age. This he did on Oct. 16, 1736, his parents, James and Mary Basford, swearing to a deposition on the same date stating that Jacob was twenty-one years of age on the "6th day of last April," 1736.§

Jacob Basford died of wounds suffered in the expedition for the invasion of Canada in 1760. With his son Ebenezer he enlisted in Capt. Hagen's company in March of that year. The company was in Albany on Oct. 23 and service ended on Nov. 17. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Abigail Basford of Chester in February, 1761. The estate was divided on May 7, 1770, between the widow, John Basford, eldest son, and others presumably his children although not specifically so called.

* New Hampshire Court Files, No. 17447.
† *History of Chester, N. H.*, Benjamin Chase, 1869.
‡ *New Hampshire State Papers*, IX: 443.
§ New Hampshire Deeds, 25: 128.

Children:

1. *John*; eldest son in 1770; perhaps the John Basford living alone in Chester in 1790.
2. *Ebenezer*; served in the Canada expedition of 1760; presumably the Ebenezer Basford living in Chester in 1790, the family consisting of 5 males and 3 females.
3. *Abigail*; called deceased in 1770.
4. *Jacob*; presumably the Jacob Basford living in Chester in 1790, the family consisting of 2 males and 3 females.
5. *Mary*.

iii. JOHN. John Basford was rated for a poll in a Chester list of 1741, possibly in error for his father James Basford, whose name was not listed.

iv. JOSEPH; m. Jan. 8, 1746, Elizabeth Goodhue. He settled at the "Long Meadows"; living in 1771.*

Children:

1. *Jonathan*; a Jonathan Basford was living in Enfield, N. H., in 1790, the family consisting of 2 males and 2 females.
2. *Joseph*; a Joseph Basford was living in Lebanon, N. H., in 1790, the family consisting of 4 males and 4 females.
3. *Jacob*.
4. *Benjamin*; a Benjamin Basford was living in Alexandria, N. H., in 1790, the family consisting of 3 males and 4 females.
5. *Elizabeth*.
6. *James*; not in 1790 N. H. Census.
7. *Aaron*; not in 1790 N. H. Census.

* *History of Chester, supra.*

V

CLIFFORD, OF HAMPTON

CLIFFORD

1. John Clifford first appears in the New England records as one of the original proprietors of Salisbury in 1640. He was already of Hampton, where he spent the rest of his life, however, on March 1, 1641/2, when he sold his Salisbury house-lot to Thomas and Mary Hawksworth.* Clifford's first wife, probably married in England, was named Sarah. She was the mother of the first four of his known children and died after 1650.

On September 28, 1658, Clifford married, secondly, Elizabeth Richerson. She was, without any doubt, that Elizabeth Wiseman who married in Newbury on August 23, 1654, William Richardson, by whom she had two sons, Joseph Richardson, born in Newbury May 18, 1655, and Benjamin Richardson, born there March 13, 1656. William Richardson died in Newbury on March 14, 1657 (1656/7), seemingly the day after his second son was born, and his widow Elizabeth swore to his small inventory of £52 on March 30, 1657. The inventory had been taken by Gyles Cromlone and Edward Richardson, and in it Richardson's death is said to have taken place on March *25*, the first day of 1657.† Gyles Cromlone had married Alice Wiseman, obviously Elizabeth's sister, in Newbury on September 10, 1648. The only other Wiseman whose name appears in Essex County records at this period is William Wiseman, a rather disreputable sailor, who between 1647 and 1670 was before the courts for "being disguised with drink," "multiplying oaths," and abusing his owner and his company, in addition to being sued for debt. In 1669 he owed Dr. William Woodcock the large sum of £7 : 5 : 11. These three Wisemans may have been the children, by a former marriage, of the wife of some early Newbury immigrant.‡

For his third wife Clifford married Bridget Huggins, widow of John Huggins of Hampton. She made a will on September 1, 1679, which was proved August 26, 1680, in which she calls her-

* There is no documentary evidence whatsoever that John Clifford of Hampton was identical with John, son of George Clifford, who was baptized in Boston on May 10, 1646, that statement having been made by Mr. Dow in his *History of Hampton* and copied by Mr. Hoyt in his *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*. When the Hampton man died in 1694 he was aged 80 and was therefore born in or about 1614 and in England where he could hardly have escaped infant baptism which was the law of the land. Nor would a man in his thirties have been baptized in New England as son of his father. In the Congregational system, independent of the established English church, children sometimes remained unbaptized, but, if they were baptized as adults, it was always "on profession of faith," the status of their parents, as church members or not, having nothing to do with the case.

† *Probate Records of Essex County*, I : 247.

‡ Mr. Howard P. Moore called my attention to the identity of Elizabeth (Wiseman) Richardson with John Clifford's second wife.

self Bridget Clifford, widow of John Huggins, sr., and left the Huggins homestead to her son John Huggins, and other legacies to her son Nathaniel Huggins, executor, her daughter Bridget Huggins, her grandchild Mary Mattoone and her "daughters then surviving."*

John Clifford of Hampton took the Freeman's Oath in Ipswich on March 27, 1649. He was elected a selectman of Hampton in 1660 and served on the Norfolk County grand jury in 1663, 1667, 1672, 1677, 1678 and 1679. When seats were assigned in the Hampton meeting-house in 1649/50, "John Cliffer" had a place in the third seat and "Goody Cliffer" in the third women's seat. His name appears in the surviving lists of commoners, taxpayers, church members and voters. He was a partisan of Massachusetts and signed the petition in favor of continuing that colony's authority over Norfolk County in 1677, and the petition against the unpopular Masonian governor, Cranfield, after Massachusetts had been ousted and New Hampshire restored as a separate colony. In 1683/4 he was also a signer of the petition of the "aged men," in their seventies, eighties and even nineties, stating that they were willing to pay taxes on their estates but protesting against the imposition of "head money," which they had not paid in England.†

Nathaniel Weare, executor of the estate of Francis Swaine, sued Clifford in 1668 for trespass in claiming title to and mowing eighteen acres of salt marsh which had, he stated, been the property of Swaine. Clifford gained a verdict which the court refused to accept.‡

Having buried three wives, his sons married and in homes of their own, Clifford remained in his family homestead in his old age with his daughter Elizabeth as his house-keeper, his only other unmarried daughter, Esther, being in Newbury. When Elizabeth married Jacob Basford, her father deeded his property to them for life support, on April 22, 1686, and, although there is no evidence whatever that he had a fourth wife, he included a provision for one in case he was so inclined. He died in Hampton October 17, 1694, "aged 80," although three depositions provide 1615, 1618 and 1620 as the year of his birth.

Children, by first wife:

2. i. JOHN, b. about 1639.
3. ii. ISRAEL.

* *New Hampshire Probate Records*, I: 234.
† *New Hampshire Provincial Papers*, I: 457.
‡ *Records and Files*, etc., IV: 61.

iii. Hannah, b. April 15, 1649, in Hampton; m. Nov. 20, 1677, Luke Malloon. When a little girl in 1657, she received by the will of Susanna Leader, of Hampton and Boston, a legacy "which is in the hands of her father."*

iv. Elizabeth, b. April 4, 1650, in Hampton; d. young.

By second wife:

v. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 31, 1659, in Hampton; m. Jacob Basford. She was probably the Elizabeth Clifford who was a witness when Samuel Eaton was accused of "hovering about" the house of Cornet John Severance of Salisbury, peeping in the windows, etc., in 1680.† (*See Basford.*)

vi. Esther, b. Feb. 24, 1662, in Hampton; "of Newbury" when she m. July 20, 1686, James Stanley.

vii. Isaac, b. Feb. 14, 1663/4; m. in Newbury Aug. 13, 1693, Elizabeth Pulsifer; d. in Hampton May 2, 1694. He received a gift of land from his father in 1693. His widow m. secondly Jonathan Prescott, as whose widow she made her will Jan. 24, 1755, proved May 30, 1755. To her daughter Elizabeth Garland she left "one Gound Silk Crape one homspun Coat & my stays and Three Puter Plates."

Child:

1. *Elizabeth*; m. Dec. 12, 1720, Peter Garland.

viii. Mary, b. Feb. 8, 1665/6, in Hampton; d. Oct. 30, 1669.

2. John[2] Clifford (*John*[1]) was born about 1639, possibly in England, as he was "over 73" in 1713. He married Sarah Godfrey on August 18, 1670. His death is not recorded but it is said to have taken place before 1722.

Clifford was a trial juror in the Norfolk County court in 1669 and 1671. He and his wife were members in full communion of the Hampton church in 1671. With his father he signed the local petitions favorable to Massachusetts and against Gov. Cranfield. In 1676 he and his wife Sarah deeded to his brother Israel "my dwelling house standing in the woods." He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678. In 1681 he was freed from training, unless the record should read John Clifford *sr.* instead of *jr.* He was young to be relieved of this duty unless because of some physical incapacity. Living in that part of Hampton which became Hampton Falls, he signed the covenant of Hampton Falls church in 1711. Before his son Jacob moved to Martha's Vineyard, he had deeded the family homestead to him for life support, but after Jacob's departure he lived with his son Joseph, who was authorized by the New Hampshire government on May 5, 1718, to enter upon his father's estate, support his father for life, pay his funeral ex-

* *Essex Antiquarian*, II: 48.

† *Records and Files*, etc., VIII: 12.

penses and then return the estate to the heirs of the elder brother to whom it was "bequeathed."*

Children, born in Hampton:

i. JOHN, b. Feb. 7, 1672; d. Nov. 7, 1683, "aged 12 years."

ii. SARAH, b. Oct. 30, 1673; m. Dec. 24, 1702, Thomas Scribner; d. in Kingston Jan. 5, 1706/7.

iii. DEBORAH, b. Oct. 13, 1675. In court in March, 1693/4, she accused Caleb Shaw of being the father of her child, and again in Feb., 1697/8, she accused Benjamin Batchelder of the paternity of a second. An original member of the Hampton Falls church, she was dismissed to Kingston in 1724. She lived with her brother Joseph, who in his will, made in 1723, directs that "my Beloved sister debrah Clifford shall be honnourabelly maintained Both in sickness and In helth out of my Estate . . . and . . . shall have one end of my now dwelling house att her dispose for her support and Commfort during ye terme of hir naturall life." In 1724 she renounced administration on the estate of her brother Zachariah Clifford.

iv. MEHITABLE, b. Nov. 20, 1677; d. Jan. 30, 1677/8.

v. JACOB, b. April 7, 1679; m. about 1700 Elizabeth Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard where he lived in the town of Chilmark and d. May 9, 1715, his widow marrying Ichabod Allen on Nov. 4, 1728.

Children:

1. *Hannah*, b. Aug. 1, 1701; m. Benjamin Junkins of Kingston.
2. *Mary*; m. (1) Dec. 1, 1724, Samuel Hatch; m. (2) Feb. 11, 1747/8, Henry Luce.
3. *Sarah*, b. March 4, 1705; m. April 11, 1728, David Dunham.
4. *John*, b. July 7, 1707; d. March 27, 1728. Parson Homes in his diary says "It is said he died well. He died at Mr. Cobbs of Newton."
5. *Elizabeth*, bapt. May 14, 1710; probably the Elizabeth Clifford who m. in Kingston in May, 1731, John Clark, and had a son Mayhew Clark.
6. *Benjamin*.
7. *Jacob* (*posthumous*), b. May 11, 1715, two days after his father's death; m. Nov. 8, 1742, Bathsheba Skiffe; d. March 19, 1787.

vi. JOSEPH; m. (1) in Salisbury April 13, 1710, Sarah French who d. Dec. 6, 1714; m. (2) in Kingston Jan. 2, 1715/6, Lydia Perkins, who d. Sept. 8, 1723. He was a carpenter and lived in Kingston.

He made his will Jan. 22, 1723(4), and it was proved March 6, 1723/4. After providing for his sister Deborah he left his homestead to his son Joseph. To his son John, a 200 acre grant and two 20 acre lots in Kingston. To his daughters Joanna and Abigail, £20 due from John Harde of Hampton and all other money due by bills or bonds, also £20 apiece to be paid by his son Joseph and to each a bed, bedding and curtains and the household stuff their mother brought with her. To his cousin John Scribner, who was living with him, if he remain until he was twenty-one, two steers, two suits of clothes and a young horse. To his cousin Deborah Scribner,

* *New Hampshire State Papers*, XIX: 115.

a cow. His carpenter's tools were to be divided between his sons. Witnesses: John ffifield, Samuel Eastman, Jonathan Sanburn. Inventory: £983. On May 9, 1741, Samuel Fifield and wife Joanna and Abraham Sanbun and wife Abigail divided Joseph Clifford's land, "their father having died intestate."*

Children, by first wife:

1. *Joanna*, b. Nov. 12, 1711; m. in Kingston Aug. 28, 1728, Samuel Fifield.
2. *Abigail*, b. Aug. 18, 1713; m. in Kingston Jan. 6, 1736/7, Abraham Sanborn.

By second wife:

3. *John*, b. Aug. 23, 1719; d. in Kingston Nov. 3, 1735.
4. *Joseph*, b. Dec. 9, 1721; d. in Kingston Oct. 11, 1735.

vii. Zachariah, b. April 15, 1685; m. Mehitable Smith; removed to Chester where he was a proprietor in 1722 and where he d. in 1724, his wife and all of his brothers and sisters having died before him, except his sister Deborah Clifford who renounced administration on his estate, in favor of his brother-in-law, Jacob Smith of Stratham, on Sept. 22, 1724. His small property was divided on Sept. 19, 1743, between his children William, Lemuel, Jacob, Ithiel, David and Mehitable.†

Children, born in Hampton Falls:

1. *William*, b. Jan. 22, 1711; m. Jan. 22, 1734, Sarah Towle; 10 children recorded in Kingston.
2. *Lemuel*, b. Feb. 12, 1713.
3. *Jacob*, b. Dec. 1, 1714.
4. *Ithiel*, b. Dec. 25, 1716; m. Hannah ———.
5. *Mehitable*; she was presumably the Mehitable Clifford who received a small legacy by the will of Jacob Smith, but no relationship stated, in 1741.
6. *David*, b. May 18, 1720.

viii. John, b. Feb. 6, 1686/7; presumably d. young.

3. Israel[2] Clifford (*John*[1]) was born in Hampton about 1648 or 1652. He was "about 25" in 1675 but his parents had other children born in 1649 and 1650. He married in Hampton on March 15, 1678/9, Ann Smith. She was probably that Ann Smith, daughter of Nicholas Smith of Exeter, who as a little girl of eight, in 1671, was "enticed" to go to live with Eunice Cole, the Hampton "witch," who exercised her charms, so the child said, by appearing before her in different forms.

Israel Clifford saw service in King Philip's war. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678. In 1676 he had received from his brother John a deed to a "house in the woods," in Hampton. He signed the covenant of the Hampton Falls church in 1711.

* *New Hampshire Probate Records*, II: 203.

† *New Hampshire Probate Records*, II: 195.

In 1718 Israel Clifford gave land to his sons Israel and Isaac. It has been thought that the grantor may have been this Israel's son Israel, but, as the younger man was not born until 1680 at the earliest, it is not probable that he had two sons of man's estate in 1718. Whether he was the Israel Clifford living with his son John in 1733 is more doubtful.

Children, born in Hampton:

i. Ann, b. Feb. 22, 1682; m. Dec. 21, 1702, John Gammage, their int. being published in Ipswich Nov. 28, 1702.

ii. Israel; m. Mary Garland. Practically nothing is known of this couple. He was presumably the Israel Clifford whose son *John* bought from Dr. Nathaniel Sargent a lot "formerly part of land where my honored father now lives," and the Israel living with his son John Clifford, Jr., in that same year.

iii. Mehitable, b. July 9, 1686; in court for having illegitimate children in 1705 and 1716.

iv. Samuel, b. March 28, 1689; m. Feb. 28, 1711/2, Sarah Dow, who survived him.

The will of Samuel Clifford of Kensington, made Feb. 8, 1760, and proved April 27, 1763, left to his wife Sarah the east end of his dwelling, one-half of his orchard and the use of his outdoor movables during her widowhood, but no longer, also cows, corn, port, wood, wool, etc., to be provided by his son Samuel. To his son Joseph, who had had a large portion by deed, £3. To his son Benjamin, who had had a large portion by deed, one-half of his land in Epping. To his four daughters Abigail Carr, Sarah Prescott, Rachel Prescott and Hannah Palmer, his brass, iron, pewter, beds, bedding, chests and chairs (except the newest great chair), to be equally divided after his wife's death. To his son Samuel, his forty acres in Kensington, one-half of the house and orchard after his wife's death, his implements, clothing and the residue. Executor: son Samuel. Witnesses: Simon Clifford, Theophilus Page, Ezekiel Dow.*

Children, born in Hampton:

1. *Abigail*, b. April 2, 1713; m. ——— Carr (or Cass?).
2. *Samuel*, b. Dec. 9, 1716; m. Jan. 17, 1738, Elizabeth Gove.
3. *Sarah*, b. April 18, 1721; m. at Kensington July 23, 1741, Abraham Prescott.
4. *Rachel*, b. Dec. 18, 1723; m. at Kensington Oct. 24, 1745, Jonathan Prescott.
5. *Benjamin*, b. April 23, 1727.
6. *Hannah*, b. June 26, 1730; m. Nov. 30, 1752, Stephen Palmer.
7. *Joseph*. b. Dec. 10, 1732; m. at Danville Nov. 30, 1758, Eleanor Wadleigh.

v. Sarah, b. May 10, 1691; m. Joshua Prescott.

vi. John. If "John Clifford, jr." was the son of his brother Israel in 1733, it would seem that this John was John, sr., of whom no other record is found.

vii. Isaac, b. May 24, 1696; m. Sarah Taylor, who shared in the estate of her father William Taylor in 1736; d. Sept. 11, 1745.

* *New Hampshire Probate Records*, VI: 516.

Administration on the estate of Isaac Clifford of Kingston was granted to his son Isaac Clifford, yeoman, on Sept. 27, 1745. An inventory of £1966 was entered. His real estate was divided into ten shares Aug. 17, 1750, two shares going to Joseph Clifford, the eldest son, and one share each to Tristram, Zachariah, Sarah, Isaac, David, Israel, William and Elizabeth Clifford.*

Children, born in Kingston:

1. *Joseph*, b. June 17, 1718; m. at Kingston Dec. 28, 1737, Mary Healey; 10 children recorded in Kingston.
2. *Isaac*, b. May 1, 1721; m. Sarah Healey; lived in Chester and Rumney. In 1746 he quitclaimed to his brother Joseph his interest in the estate of their father, Isaac Clifford.
3. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 13, 1723; m. Aug. 12, 1741, Nathaniel Ladd.
4. *David*, b. Dec. 17, 1725; m. at Nottingham June 14, 1748, Margaret Ford.
5. *William*, b. Oct. 31, 1727; m. April 21, 1746, Abigail Gee; 4 children recorded in Kingston.
6. *Israel*, b. Feb. 21, 1728/9.
7. *Zachariah*, b. May 21, 1730; d. May 23, 1752.
8. *Abigail*, b. Aug. 3, 1733; d. before 1750.
9. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 21, 1735.
10. *John*, b. March 18, 1737; d. before 1750.
11. *Tristram*, b. March 4, 1738/9; d. unmarried in Kingston.

viii. Richard, b. March 27, 1698; m. (1) Dec. 26, 1721, Hepsibah Basford, and presumably was the Richard who m. (2) Jan. 1, 1741/2, Judith Woodman. He lived in Kingston.

Child, by first wife (possibly others):

1. *Elizabeth*, b. June 7, 1731.

By second wife:

2. *Richard*, b. Jan. 9, 1742/3; lived in Fremont.
3. *Hannah*, b. Aug. 17, 1744.
4. *Israel*, b. March 9, 1746; lived in Dunbarton.
5. *Tirzah*, b. Dec. 30, 1747.

* *New Hampshire Probate Records*, III: 298.

VI

EDGECOMB, OF SCARBOROUGH

EDGECOMB

Edgecombe, "Ecga's valley,"* is a manor in the parish of Milton Abbot in Devonshire, on the border of Cornwall. The manor gave its surname to a family which was living there as early as the reign of Henry III (1216-1272) and possibly much earlier, and which continued to hold the estate until after 1920. This is a great distinction for the Edgecombes of Edgecombe, for in the whole of England very few families can show tenure, in the direct male line, of property from which they have derived their family names, for seven centuries.

The Edgecombe stock was strong and deeply rooted, and by 1620, when the heralds made a visitation of Devonshire, there were five families of the name of the gentry class living in the country between Plymouth and Tavistock, at or not many miles from their original home at Edgecombe—Edgecombes of Edgecombe, of Tavistock, of Buckland Monachorum, of Lamerton and of Mount Edgecombe. The last family, which branched from the parent house in the fourteenth century has gone farthest in the world, obtaining a barony in 1742, a viscounty in 1781 and an earldom in 1789. From the Edgecombes of Tavistock, through a succession of Plymouth merchants, descended the John Edgecombe who settled in New London, Connecticut, in the latter half of the seventeenth century.

While the pedigrees list only one or two of the sons in each generation, Edgecombe wills prove that these visitation families were very prolific, and many Edgecombes of yeoman and tradesman status in nearby Devon and Cornwall parishes must have descended from the manorial stock. Also it is perhaps less likely that the name was given to or adopted by strangers to the blood inasmuch as Edgecombe was not a village but a manor.

Nicholas Edgecombe who came to the Trelawny plantation on Richmond's Island in the Province of Maine in 1636/7 must have come from the Plymouth neighborhood as did all of Trelawny's men, but efforts to prove his connection with any place or family have been unavailing. Contemporary Nicholas Edgecombes at Plymouth and at Lawhitton, co. Cornwall, lived well documented lives, and were, besides, of a higher social class than the Richmond's Island man. However, in Revelstoke, a thinly populated parish, or rather chapelry, a few miles east of Plymouth, lived an

* *The Place Names of Devon*, English Place Name Society, VIII: 215.

Edgecombe family which may have produced our Nicholas.* Revelstoke lies across a shallow tidal stream from Newton Ferrers, a village which was the home of several of Mr. Trelawny's fishermen, and would be a likely place to find a fellow colonist.

Michael Edgecombe of Revelstoke made his will on July 2, 1600, and it was proved in February, 1608. He left very small legacies to the poor of the parish, to his sons Henry and John Edgecombe, to his daughter-in-law (step-daughter) Mary Taylor, and to his wife and executrix Margaret Edgecombe. The entire estate, including "one chattell lease of two little Closes and two little hemp gardens and one dwelling house," came to only £17: 2: 2. Henry Edgecombe of Revelstoke, "youngman" and presumably Michael's son, made two wills, one dated March 28, 1610, and the other September 19, 1610, and signed neither. The first was proved November 3, 1610, the second July 6, 1611. In both he mentions his brothers, John, Nicholas and Andrew, but the second will is much more detailed, and his "Cosen John Edgecombe son to my brother John Edgecombe whom I dwell with" replaces his brother Andrew Edgecombe as executor.† In a lay subsidy of Devonshire, taken in 1609-1610, John Edgecombe of Revelstoke was assessed for lands. The parish register of Newton Ferrers contains the record of the baptism of Nicholas, son of Nicholas Edgecombe, on May 18, 1608, and the burial of Nicholas Edgecombe on December 27, 1621.

From these records it would seem that Michael Edgecombe of Revelstoke had married twice, the second time to a widow Margaret (Taylor?) and that he had by his first wife sons John (the eldest), Nicholas and Andrew, and by his second wife a son Henry, much younger than the others.

As Nicholas Edgecombe of Maine named a son Michael, it is tempting to say that he was probably the boy Nicholas who was baptized in Newton Ferrers in 1608 and that it was his father who was buried there in 1621. Nicholas, the father, would have been born about 1585. There is a serious obstacle to this theory, however. Nicholas Edgecombe of Maine made two depositions, in 1668 and 1670, and in both of them his age is stated to be seventy-six, which throws his birth year back to 1592 or 1594. As he was married in Maine in 1642 or 1643 to a girl who was born about 1620, and as he lived until 1681, one would naturally have supposed that he was a much younger man. Ages given in depositions

* Revelstoke was the home of the Pepperells, ancestors of Sir William Pepperell of Kittery, Maine.

† All three of these wills were proved in the court of the Dean of Plympton.

are notoriously inaccurate, but an error of from fourteen to sixteen years is unusual. If, on the other hand, we guess that it was Nicholas, the son, who was buried at Newton Ferrers in 1621, and that Nicholas, the father, lost his first wife and married a second time in Maine, we are again in difficulty. A man born in 1592 or 1594 would be unlikely to have been married and the father of a son in 1608, and if we say that Nicholas of Maine was underestimating his age in 1668 we go contrary to the usual tendency of the very old to overestimate.

1. Nicholas Edgecomb, of Blue Point and Saco in the Province of Maine, was born about 1593, if, as stated above, his age was accurately given in two depositions of 1668 and 1670. A careful examination of the accounts of the Trelawny plantation at Richmond's Island, where he is first found in New England, would indicate that he landed there from the *Hercules*, a supply ship which reached the island from Plymouth on February 13, 1636/7. Most of Trelawny's employees were fishermen but the colony also included landsmen, shipwrights, ship carpenters and a brewer. From a study of the amounts paid the men it would seem that Edgecomb was neither a fisherman nor a landsman, his wages of £8 a year being greater than theirs. Nor was he a shipwright, as they were paid £15, and the ship carpenters are quite definitely identified in the letters of John Winter, the manager. Nothing is said, however, about Edgecomb's work or trade.

Edgecomb's name does not appear in Mr. Winter's account for the year 1640. He had come to the decision to remain in the new country, and, leaving Richmond's Island and crossing Black Point and the tidal river, he settled upon a small plantation at Blue Point. The date of this venture is fixed by the affidavit of William Smyth, made in 1670, in which he states that when he went to live at Blue Point in 1640 there were only four plantations there, those of Richard Foxwell, Henry Watts, George Dearing and Nicholas Edgecomb. He returned to work for Winter at Richmond's Island for a few weeks in 1642 and 1643.

Before July, 1641, a new maid came out from England to serve Mrs. Winter. Her name was Wilmot Randall. She did not remain long with her new mistress however, for in the 1643 account Winter enters £5, "money Receaved from Nycholas Edgecombe for yelding vp of the maid Wilmots tyme which he married before her tyme was out." It seems hardly probable that Wilmot was Edgecomb's first wife as, if he was born about 1593, he would

have been fifty years old in 1643. It is more likely that he was a childless widower when he reached New England.

In Blue Point the Edgecombs lived for eighteen years, until in 1660 the plantation was sold to Christopher Collins. They moved a few miles to the westward and bought, in 1662, 50 acres at "Gouse-fayre River" from James Gibbins, the annual ground rent being five shillings in corn and two days work, one at planting time and one at harvest.*

When King Philip's war broke out in 1675 the Edgecombs took refuge with their old neighbors at Black Point garrison rather than at the Winter Harbor garrison at the mouth of the Saco. All of the Edgecomb sons, except John, were on the garrison list in the summer of 1677, and the deposition of Michael Edgecomb is one of the colorful sources of information about the local events of the war.

Nicholas Edgecomb did not long survive the restoration of peace in 1678, his death probably occurring in the winter of 1681/2. On March 18, 1681/2, Judith Gibbins swore that Nicho: Edgecombe of Saco intended "to leave all to his sonn Robert, to Maintaine his mother." The estate was valued at only £45 : 03 : 0.

How long Wihnot Edgecomb survived her husband is not known. On August 14, 1684, stating her age as 64, she made a deposition saying that she came to live at Blue Point about the year 1641. The last record is a deed, dated June 8, 1685, by which she conveyed 100 acres at Blue Point, formerly in the possession of Peter Shaw and John Collins to Robert Eliot for £15. This was probably to quiet the title to Edgecomb's original Blue Point plantation.†

Children, born at Blue Point:‡

i. Christopher, b. about 1643 (aged about 25 in 1668); living in Scarborough in 1680; apparently d. *s.p.*

ii. Mary, b. about 1647 (aged 83 in 1730); m. (1) in Sept. or Oct. 1664, George Page; m. (2) in Marblehead July 30, 1691, John Ashton.

iii. Joanna; m. by 1671 Henry Elkins; m. (2) in Marblehead May 1, 1693, William Punchin of Boston; aged "ninety odd" in 1739.

iv. Michael, b. about 1651 (aged about 25 in 1676); m. in 1687 Joan Crocker, they being before the court in Sept.; no further record.

v. John; m. Susanna Boaden, possibly a second wife, as of the four known children, only Nicholas acted as a Boaden heir in 1752, but there is also a possibility that the others assigned him their rights by unrecorded documents; removed to Marblehead with his family in 1689 and was probably the John Edgecomb taxed in Salem in 1700.

* York Deeds, II: 41.

† *Ibid.*, VII: 55.

‡ For a fuller account see *The Ancestry of Charity Haley*, W. G. Davis, Boston, 1916.

Children:

1. *Susanna*; m. in Marblehead Aug. 5, 1696, John Rhodes, unless this was a second marriage of Susanna Boaden, in which case the John Edgecomb of Salem in 1700 was John, Jr.
2. *Mary*; m. in Marblehead Dec. 3, 1702, John Palmer.
3. *John*; m. in Marblehead Dec. 11, 1710, Grace Kelly, to whom administration on his estate was granted April 8, 1723; she married May 8, 1726, James Perryman.
4. *Nicholas*; m. (1) in Marblehead Dec. 25, 1712, Mary Gale who d. Oct. 23, 1719; m. (2) in Marblehead June 14, 1720, Miriam Stacey; living in 1754.

2. vi. Robert, b. about 1657.

2. Robert[2] Edgecomb (*Nicholas*[1]) was born *c.* 1657 while his parents were still living at Blue Point. He married, before May 30, 1682, Rachel Gibbins, through whom their descendants became owners of much land in the present city of Saco after the division of the Lewis part of the Lewis-Bonython patent in 1730. Rachel Edgecomb died on January 13, 1724, aged 63. Robert Edgecomb died on June 1, 1730, aged 73. They were buried at Rendezvous Point on the Saco river, where their gravestones still stand.

Edgecomb lived on the Goosefair brook farm which he had inherited from his father, but the Indian war forced him to abandon it about 1690 (he was still in Maine in 1689 when he was a grand juryman) and he withdrew with his family to Marblehead, which was their home for the following thirty years. He probably returned to Saco, deceived by the "false peace," in 1703 when on August 10 one of his sons was captured by Indians, but it was not until about 1718 that he was permanently back at Saco. In that year he sold to William Jones of Boston what seems to have been part, at least, of the paternal farm.* In 1727 as "Mr. Robert Edgcom Sener" he bought for £7 a pew in the Saco meeting-house.

At his death in 1730 his sons Robert and Thomas were appointed to administer his estate. They brought in an inventory of £354: 9: 6 for the Maine property, and in an Essex County appraisal the Marblehead house and garden were valued at £130 more. His share of the Lewis-Bonython patent was worth £105, the pew in the meeting-house £10: 5: 0, while his dwelling-house, in contrast to the one at Marblehead, was valued at only £15: 10: 0.†

* York Deeds, IX: 240.
† York Probate, IV: 82, 125.

Children, baptized in Marblehead:

i. James, bapt. April 24, 1692; not living in 1730. He or the younger son Nicholas was probably the Indian captive of 1703.
ii. Judith, bapt. April 24, 1692; m. Dec. 8, 1720, Abraham Townsend.
iii. Nicholas, bapt. April 24, 1692; not living in 1730.
iv. Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 22, 1693; not living in 1730.
3. v. Robert, bapt. May 19, 1695.
vi. Mary, bapt. Aug. 19, 1698; m. David Young of York.
vii. Thomas, bapt. May 25, 1701; m. Feb. 10, 1725, Sarah Fletcher.*

3. Robert[3] Edgecomb (*Robert*[2], *Nicholas*[1]) was baptized in Marblehead on May 19, 1695. He returned to Maine with his father and lived in Biddeford on the easterly side of the Saco river, presumably on the 600 acres laid out to him in 1720. He married Sarah Elwell of Kittery about 1721, they being named in her father's deed to his children in 1731.†

Robert was one of the administrators of his father's estate in 1730, and in that same year he disposed of his inherited interest in the Lewis-Bonython patent, selling to John and Joseph Fabian for £150.‡ He was a member of the First Church of Saco and acted as tythingman in 1744.

On August 11, 1764, only a month before his death, he deeded his land, houses and property of all sorts in Pepperellboro, as the present Saco side of the river was then called, including a "Pue in meetinghouse adjoining Dearings," to his son Nicholas.§ He died September 25, 1764, aged 69, and his wife had died December 13, 1760. Their gravestones are standing in the Rendezvous Point graveyard, Robert Edgecomb's bearing only his initials.

Children, born in Biddeford:

i. Sarah, b. April 19, 1722; m., int. May 19, 1739, Ezra Davis. (*See Davis.*)
ii. Robert, b. March 26, 1725; probably d. young.
iii. Rachel, b. Aug. 20, 1727, and bapt. by the Scarborough minister Aug. 14, 1730; m. Nov. 6, 1746, William Haley.
iv. Jemima, b. March 18, 1729/30; m. Dec. 4, 1747, Benjamin Nason.
v. Mary, b. March 31, 1733; m. June 6, 1751, John Nason; lived in Buxton.
vi. Charity, b. Oct. 6, 1735; m. Jan. 28, 1758, Thomas Rumery.
4. vii. Nicholas, b. March 13, 1740.

4. Nicholas[4] Edgecomb (*Robert*[3], *Robert*[2], *Nicholas*[1]) was born in Biddeford on March 13, 1740. He married at South Berwick on July 7, 1763, Mary Nason who died in Saco on May 28,

* For his children and grandchildren see *The Ancestry of Charity Haley.*
† Essex Deeds, 59: 32.
‡ York Deeds, XIV: 180.
§ *Ibid.*, 39: 13.

1774. He married his second wife, Elizabeth Tarbox of Biddeford, on March 17, 1778.

He served in the Revolution as a private in Capt. Benjamin Hooper's Seacoast Company in 1775. When he married for the second time in 1778 he was "of Little Falls" but in November, 1779, he was "of Ossipee," later Limington, where he lived on the east side of what is called Mulloy's mountain.

Edgecomb was sued for trespass by the proprietors of Little Ossipee in 1777 and 1784. He signed the remonstrance against the incorporation of the town in 1791, but was chosen a selectman at the first town meeting on April 2, 1792. He was constable and collector of taxes in 1794 and 1795, selectman and assessor in 1796, and was reëlected but declined to serve in 1798. He was a captain in the militia.

Nicholas Edgecomb, gentleman, made his will on December 13, 1814, leaving his personal estate to his wife Elizabeth and his real estate in equal shares to his grandsons John, son of Nicholas Edgecomb, and Benjamin, son of William Edgecomb. To his son Nicholas and daughter Mary Nason, $1. each. To the heirs of his son Robert, deceased, $1. To the heirs of his son William, deceased, $1. His grandson John was named executor. Nicholas Edgecomb died before January 27, 1815, when the inventory of his estate was presented.

Children, baptized at Saco:

i. Infant daughter, d. suddenly July 23, 1764.

ii. Major Nicholas, bapt. Feb. 23, 1766; m. (1) June 20, 1789, Sarah Tarbox of Biddeford who d. May 24, 1805; m. (2) Oct. 17, 1805, Eunice (Strout) Edgecomb, widow of his brother William; m. (3) Oct. 4, 1807, Rebecca Gilpatrick; m. (4) April 29, 1810, Hannah Weatherby of Hollis who was living with her step-son Nicholas Edgecomb in 1850, aged 76. With his wife Sarah he was admitted to membership in the Limington Congregational church in 1804. He was first a captain and later a major in the York County militia. He and his four wives are buried in unmarked graves on the home farm in Limington.

Children, born in Limington, by first wife:

1. *Sarah*, b. April 10, 1790; m. Nov. 26, 1809, George Manson.
2. *Shuah*, b. Dec. 17, 1791; d. May 2, 1794.
3. *John*, b. Dec. 13, 1793; m. Dec. 4, 1817, Sarah Edgerly; d. Nov. 9, 1870, aged 76; she d. Aug. 12, 1882, aged 93.
4. *Susanna*, b. Jan 7, 1796; d. Nov. 15, 1803.
5. *Oliver*, b. March 27, 1798; d. July 3, 1800.
6. *Mark*, b. March 8, 1800; d. Dec. 8, 1803.
7. *Rev. Joseph*, b. June 25, 1803; m. (1) Jan. 23, 1826, Evalina Foss who d. March 28, 1819; m. (2), int. March 4, 1850, Eliza (Manson) Foss; d. at Mt. Ver-

non, Me., in 1892. He was a Free Will Baptist minister.

8. *Nicholas*, b. May 8, d. June 2, 1805.

By second wife:

9. *Nicholas*, b. Jan. 4, 1807; m. June 30, 1831, Irene Johnson who d. Nov. 30, 1884; d. July 9, 1887. He lived on his grandfather Edgecomb's farm.

By third wife:

10. *Mary*, b. in 1809; m. Sept. 10, 1838, Stephen Merrill, Jr.

iii. Robert, bapt. May 8, 1768; m. in Buxton, Nov. 7, 1792, Susanna McKenney, both of Limington. They were in Limington in 1809, but were not entered in the 1810 census, when they had possibly gone to the Northwestern Reserve (Ohio). Admitted to the Limington church in 1798, "died 1811" is entered against his name in the church records.

Children, baptized in Limington:

1. *Mary*, bapt. Nov. 5, 1797.
2. *Humphrey*, bapt. Nov. 5, 1797.
3. *Elizabeth*, bapt. June 15, 1800.
4. *Robert*, b. Oct. 9, 1806.
5. *Susannah*, bapt. Nov. 12, 1809.

iv. William Nason, bapt. Aug. 19, 1770; m. Sept. 13, 1792, Eunice Strout of Gorham. He was killed by a falling tree and his widow married his brother Nicholas on Oct. 17, 1805. His estate was not settled until after her death, when the homestead was valued at $1150. and her effects included a silk gown and a gold necklace. The four children divided the property in 1820. The son Benjamin was appointed administrator June 8, 1819.

Children:

1. *Benjamin*; m. Dec. 29, 1814, Polly Gove; d. March 14, 1832; she d. Sept. 26, 1837.
2. *William*, b. in Feb., 1798; m. (1), int. Nov. 22, 1818, Hannah Johnson who d. Dec. 26, 1835; m. (2), int. Aug. 28, 1836, Comfort Amanda Hasty; d. July 23, 1860. His widow married, int. July 20, 1861, Samuel Drew of Smyrna, and took her Edgecomb children to the Aroostook.
3. *Polly*; m. (*Mary*), int. Feb. 21, 1827, Gilbert Strout, jr.
4. *Mehitable*; m. Dec. 23, 1819, Isaac Strout.

v. Mary, bapt. Feb. 14, 1773; m. in Buxton, Dec. 20, 1793, Benjamin Nason of Limerick.

vi. Sarah, bapt. Nov. 16, 1779, her parents "of Ossapy"; not mentioned in her father's will.

vii. Benjamin, bapt. at Ossipee Sept. 2, 1782 (Saco Church record); not mentioned in his father's will.

VII

GIBBINS, OF SACO

GIBBINS

1. James Gibbons, aged twenty-one, took the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance and presented a certificate of his conformity in London on April 14, 1635, preliminary to sailing for New England on the *Increase*, Robert Lea, master. Gibbons was one of four men against whose bracketed names in the record was written the statement that Robert Cordell, goldsmith in Lombard street, sent them away, the other three being Samuel Andrewes, aged thirty-seven, Robert Naney, aged twenty-two, and Robert Sankey, aged thirty. Andrewes was accompanied by his wife Jane, aged thirty, two small daughters, Jane and Elizabeth, three and two years old, and a servant Ellyn Louge, aged twenty. What their relationship to Robert Cordell may have been and in what sense he "sent them away" remain mysteries. On their arrival in New England the entire party went to Saco in the Province of Maine. Mr. Andrews soon died, leaving his widow to marry the eminent Mr. Arthur Mackworth, Mr. Nanny married a daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright and became a wealthy Boston and West India merchant and Mr. Sankey died, unmarried, shortly after being appointed provost marshal of the province, in 1642. Gibbins, alone, of the four companion emigrants, was not "mistered" by the New England scribes, but he did very well for himself nevertheless.

On August 2, 1642, after seven years doubtless spent in working for one of the more prominent settlers, Gibbins first appears in the province records when Dr. Richard Vines granted to Thomas Mills, fisherman, and James Gibbins, planter, one hundred acres on the west or Biddeford side of the Saco river lately in the possession of Henry Boade, gentleman, and reaching from the land of Robert Sankey, deceased, to Boade's brook, a small rivulet.* The grantees were to pay a rental of "ffive shillings yearly to be pd at the feast of Saynt Michaell, the arke angell, two dayes worke of one man at Harvest, & one fatt gouse on the 25 day of Decem yearly."

In 1646 or 1647 Gibbins married Judith Lewis, daughter of Mr. Thomas Lewis of Saco. She was about twenty-one years old and had inherited from her parents, who were both dead, a quarter of the great Saco patent which covered thirty-two square miles on the eastern bank of the Saco river. Heiresses of such magnitude were not common in New England. Obviously far be-

* York Deeds, I: 33.

low his wife's family in social standing and education—most probably he lacked the elementary ability to write his name—Gibbins did not assume the position in the provincial government which the possession of such a vast property would normally entail, and Judith Gibbins, in spite of being able to call Lady Wilbraham of Weston, Lady Dugdale, the wife of the famous antiquary, and a large slice of the Staffordshire and Shropshire squirearchy cousins, took her husband's rank and was "Goodwife Gibbins" all her days.

In purely local affairs Gibbins took an adequate part after submitting to Massachusetts, taking the Oath of Allegiance and becoming a freeman in 1653. He served on the grand jury in 1654, 1657, 1662, 1668, 1669, 1670, and 1671, on trial juries in 1656, 1666 and 1670, on juries of inquest in 1660 and 1661, and as constable in 1655. The town elected him a selectman for fourteen successive years from 1660 to 1674 and he was possibly on that board for four more years before 1684. Although he was summoned to court to answer for not "submitting to such demands as have been required" by the Massachusetts Bay authorities in 1663, the General Court appointed him a Commissioner to End Small Causes, or local justice, in 1662, 1663/4, 1668, 1669 and 1670. In 1667 he was chosen "master of the magasin," the same town meeting voting "that a sum of twelve pounds be colected too buy powder and shott and other things for the trayne band." When the town came to terms with Rev. Seth Fletcher to be their minister in 1663, Gibbins was the first of eight freemen and church members to sign the agreement. With the restoration of the monarchy in England, Gibbins was one of the Maine settlers, many of whom had been unhappy under the Puritan sway of Massachusetts, to sign a petition to Charles II asking him to resume his authority over them. In 1674 he was one of a committee of three, including Mr. Scottow of Scarborough and Mr. Munjoy of Casco, to view the prison at Casco and decide what was necessary to put it in proper repair.

Judith Gibbins also appears occasionally in the court and town records. In 1668 it is ordered that Jane Harman, because of the cruel treatment of her father, "be kept with good wife Gibbins if her husband consent till he and his wife have some discourse about it with the selectmen." In the meeting-house seating-list of 1666 she had a place in the second seat, while in 1674 she sat with Mistress Maverick in the first seat. She made a deposition in the matter of the estate of Nicholas Edgecomb, in 1681, her age being given as about fifty-five.

Gibbins bought from John Smyth of Dunstan all of his land, marsh, houses, cattle and standing corn on September 2, 1661.* Robert Haywood of Barbadoes, the husband of Elizabeth Lewis and Gibbins' brother-in-law, sent him a power-of-attorney, dated January 10, 1660, to manage his portion of the Lewis estate, give deeds, etc.,† and under this power, Gibbins proceeded to make leases to several planters who had been seated on portions of the patent for many years, probably already under some form of leasehold. James Smyth, carpenter, received fifty acres on Saco river "neare Goose Fayre and near to the sayd James Gibbines his house," Thomas Rogers two hundred acres where Old Orchard (formerly called Rogers' Garden) now stands, and Nicholas Edgecomb fifty acres at Goosefair Brook, all of the deeds being dated March 29, 1662.‡

The final division of the patent between the representatives of the two patentees, Capt. Bonython and Mr. Lewis, took place in 1681. It seems to have been precipitated by the extensive operations of Mr. Benjamin Blackman, son-in-law of Joshua Scottow, Esq., of Boston and Black Point, who settled in Maine in 1680. On April 10 of that year James and Judith Gibbins sold to Mr. Blackman the most valuable portion of their estate, the hundred acres adjoining the falls of the Saco, together with the timber and mill privileges.§ Capt. Bonython had died before 1653, leaving an only son, John, and two daughters, the wives of Richard Foxwell and Richard Cumming. On November 12, 1680, James Gibbins, representing the Lewis interest, and John Bonython, his nephew Philip Foxwell and John Harmon, son-in-law and heir of Mrs. Cumming, representing the Bonython estate, drew up an agreement calling for the division of the entire patent. Three commissioners, John Wincoll, John Penwill and Abraham Preble were agreed upon. They met in September, 1681, and divided the patent into eight divisions, four of which became thereby the property of James and Judith Gibbins.

In 1683 Mr. Blackman purchased the entire third division from Gibbins, the deed erroneously referring to it as the second division but describing its bounds properly.‖ Richard Rogers obtained a deed in fee simple from Gibbins in 1687 of the land which his father had held of the estate at Rogers' Garden.¶

* *Ibid.*, I: 123.
† *Ibid.*, II: 5.
‡ *Ibid.*, II: 5, 26, 41.
§ *Ibid.*, III: 94.
‖ *Ibid.*, IV: 22.
¶ *Ibid.*, IV: 155.

Judith Gibbins does not appear after 1681. By 1688 Gibbins and his children were driven by the threat of Indian attack from Saco to the greater security of Kittery, from where Gibbins dated his last deed, giving one hundred acres at Rendezvous Point in the first division to his daughter Elizabeth Sharp, recalling her descent from Mr. Thomas Lewis, deceased, her surviving brother Thomas "sone and heire to the said James Gibbons," joining in the conveyance.*

For thirty-nine years after the gift to Elizabeth Sharp the Gibbins estate remained undivided. Neither James nor Judith left a will but eventually their only child then surviving, Hannah Mace, calling herself the "antient Liver" of her father's estate, petitioned for a settlement of the property. Administration on the estate of Judith Gibbins (instead of James) was granted to Hannah Mace's son George Hibbert and her son-in-law Joseph Jewett, both of Rowley, on May 23, 1729. Four days later, on May 27, the following inventory was filed:

	lb	s	d
"Hur homsted at the Randaves, hur first division, to 30 acres of marsh by estimation	150	00	00
To 40 acres marsh at Goose faer	120	00	00
To 428 acres of land	642	00	00
To her 2d division 2360 acres land	590	00	00
To her 4th division 2560 acres land	595	00	00"
	(2097 : 00 : 00)		

The result of the administration was the final division of the Lewis half of the Saco patent between Hannah Mace and the heirs of her brother James Gibbins and of her sisters Elizabeth Sharp and Rachel Edgecomb, on January 8, 1729/30. Owing to an error a petition for a new division of the fourth division or upper checker as it was commonly called, was entered on June 17, 1731, and the work completed on October 11, 1731.†

Children, born in Saco:

2. i. JAMES, b. March 19, 1648.
   ii. ELIZABETH, b. April 23, 1652; m. Nov. 14, 1667, John Sharp; living in Boston in 1720. In addition to *Capt. John Sharp* of Saco and *Jonathan Sharp, Gibbins Sharp* and *Elizabeth (Sharp) Manwaring* of Boston, she had a son *Thomas Sharp* who d. *s.p.* in England by 1748, and possibly a son *James Sharp* who was published with but did not marry Dorcas Sealy in Boston on Oct. 16, 1696, his given

* *Ibid.*, V: 45.

† York Probate, IV: 21, 48, 62-66, 120-121.

name and the Saco connections of Dorcas's father, John Sealy, being strong evidence.*

iii. Thomas, b. Nov. 23, 1654; living in 1690, but no descendants living in 1730.
iv. Rebecca, b. Jan. 30, 1656; d. Jan. 3, 1658.
v. Charity, b. Jan. 5, 1658; no descendants living in 1730.
vi. Rachel, b. Oct. 23, 1660; m. Robert Edgecomb. (*See Edgecomb.*)
vii. Hester, b. Aug. 16, 1664; no descendants living in 1730.
viii. Anthony, b. Oct. 14, 1666; d. *s.p.* before 1690.
ix. Hannah; m. (1) ——— Hibbert; m. (2) Robert Mace; living at the Isles of Shoals in 1729 when she instigated the final division of the Lewis estate.

2. Lieut. James[2] Gibbins (*James*[1]) was born in Saco on March 19, 1648. He married in Saco in December, 1668, Dorcas Seeley. He died before 1683, and his widow married Francis Backhouse and was living in 1702.

In April, 1669, the town records state: "John Sharpe and James Gibbins, jr., is appointed to sit in the seate with Simion Booth in the foremost seat: And their wives are to sit in the third seate with Simion Booth's wife and John Lighton's wife." In a seating list of the women in the meeting-house, made on December 9, 1674, Goodwife Gibbins was assigned to the fourth seat, together with Goodwife Silly, possibly her mother.

Gibbins served on a trial jury in 1669, on a Saco coroner's jury on the death of David May by suicide in 1670 and it was probably he and not his father who was foreman of an Isles of Shoals jury of inquest on the body of William Taylor, December 31, 1677. As his father had already held the office as early as 1655, the son may well have been the Saco constable of 1676, although "jr." is not added to the name. He is also perhaps more probably the lieutenant of the local military company in 1674 when the record states "Lieut. Gibbins his horse allowed on." In 1670 he contributed 50s. when a group of Saco men joined to raise security for their troublesome fellow citizen Mr. John Bonython, and in 1675 he sued Bonython for taking and detaining his goods. As he died before his parents he does not figure in land transactions.

Children:

i. Patience; m. (1) ——— Sands; m. (2) in Ipswich, int. Jan. 16, 1719/20, John Annable.
ii. Rebecca; m. James Wakefield of Wells.
iii. James. He was a Boston sailor and died on board the ship *Margaret Gally*, Joseph Lord master, on a voyage from Surinam on May 8, 1702. His nuncupative will was proved by Capt. Lord and Lachlan Mackintoss, seaman, in Boston on June 15, 1702, and adminis-

* See *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, p. 616.

tration was granted to his father-in-law (step-father) Francis Backhouse of Saco, husbandman, whose bondsmen were John Butler, whalebone cutter, and Benjamin Goold, mariner, of Boston, on June 17. He left £5 to his Aunt Sharp and the residue of his estate to his mother. With him the male line of the Gibbins family of Saco became extinct.

VIII

LEWIS, OF SHREWSBURY

LEWIS

Thomas Lewis, the patentee of Saco in the Province of Maine, was a native of Shrewsbury, co. Salop, where his father was a wealthy merchant and his grandfather a prosperous yeoman named Lewis ap Jevan, whose sons, abandoning the Welsh system of nomenclature, adopted their father's Christian name for their English surname.

In 1623 two heralds from the College of Arms, Robert Tresswell, Somerset, and Augustine Vincent, Rouge Croix, deputies of William Camden, Clarenceux, made a visitation of Shropshire, accompanied by John Withie, a painter of arms. No Lewis pedigree appears in the original visitation at the College, nor is one included in the copy in the Harleian mss. in the British Museum* made contemporaneously by Withie. However, in a manuscript collection of Shropshire pedigrees, seemingly based on the visitation of 1623 but with many additions, now in the library of Shrewsbury School, there is a pedigree of the Shrewsbury family of Lewis.

The date of the Shrewsbury School manuscript is difficult to determine. One pedigree is thought to be in the handwriting of John Philpot who obtained the office of Somerset Herald in 1624. The manuscript is said to have come from the library of John Warburton, a later Somerset, and to have been bought by Richard Hill Waring, Esq., who in turn sold it to Jonathan Scott, Esq., of Shrewsbury. Mr. Scott gave it to the School in 1766. In preparing its printed volume, *Visitation of Shropshire, 1623*, the Harleian Society made use of the School manuscript as well as of the Withie manuscript.

The Lewis pedigree deals quite fully with Lewis ap Jevan, his children and grandchildren, and lists one great-grandchild who was baptized in 1607, which roughly dates it. In all important particulars this portion of the pedigree can be verified by public records.

In the early part of the nineteenth century two Shrewsbury antiquaries, Joseph and George Morris, made the history and genealogy of Shropshire their life work, and Joseph Morris compiled a tremendous collection of pedigrees which are now in the possession of Leonard Peele, Esq.† Morris prepared a pedigree of Lewis of Shrewsbury which amplifies and extends that in the Shrewsbury School manuscript.

* Harleian ms. 1936.

† Mr. Peele kindly allowed me to examine them in 1933.

Back from Lewis ap Jevan in both pedigrees stretches one of those extraordinary lines of descent, covering twelve generations and more than four centuries, which are familiar to students of Welsh and border genealogy. How much faith can be placed in these long Welsh ancestries is a matter of honest disagreement.* Obviously few if any of them can be proved by documentary evidence, and some antiquaries reject them altogether. On the other hand it is a well recognized fact that the Welsh as a people were keenly interested in their descent—the great number of these long lists of ancestors is evidence of that fact—and it is distinctly possible that pedigrees were committed to memory from generation to generation. All of us who in childhood learned by rote the rough verses beginning "William the Norman and William his son" have done much the same thing.

Rhys Sais, who appears at the head of the pedigree by Morris and who is said to have descended from Tudor Trevor, was an actual person who was living at the time of the Norman conquest. Of him Mr. Eyton, the highly respected mediaeval scholar and historian of early Shropshire, says: "I have already spoken of Rys Sais, a Welsh noble, who was living at the time of the Norman Conquest. He was called Sais, or Saxon, either because he understood the Saxon language, or had served in England, or (still more probably) because of his English predilections." He is said to have divided his possessions among his sons in 1070. His sons are again authentically mentioned in 1079, when they slew Urgeney ap Sitsylht, a Welsh noble.

Tudor Trevor and Rhys Sais lived centuries before the common use of coat armor, but later generations obligingly endowed them with arms. To Tudor Trevor was assigned—Per bend sinister, *ermine* and *erminois*, over all a lion rampant *or*—and to Rhys Sais—*Ermine*, a lion rampant *azure*. Both of these coats, or slight variations of them, were borne or quartered by many Welsh and border families, the Eytons of Eyton, the Edwardes of Kilhendre and of the College at Shrewsbury, and the Hoziers of Woodcote and Shrewsbury all claiming male descent from Elidir ap Rhys Sais and using the second of the two. To the Lewises of Shrewsbury both of our manuscript sources give—*Ermine*, a lion rampant within a border, *azure*.

Also in the library of Shrewsbury School is a roll of arms in which "Robert Owen, gentleman, an herald at arms," as he was called in the register of St. Chad's when he was buried in 1632,

* See "The Value of Welsh Pedigrees," by H. J. T. Wood in *The Ancestor*, 4: 47; 6: 62; also, a dissenting opinion, "The Origin of the Crews," by J. Horace Round, *The Ancestor*, 5: 47.

collected the coats of the several bailiffs, stating that he was "authorized by the court marshall of England a deputy herald of this and several adjacent counties," which is not to be taken seriously. Two of Lewis ap Jevan's sons, Thomas and Andrew Lewis, had served as bailiff, and Mr. Owen gave their coat as *Gules*, a chevron *ermine* between three Saxons' heads couped at the neck, proper. When Michael Lewis, a son of Thomas Lewis, made his will in 1644 he used an armorial seal, the first and fourth quarters of the shield bearing a chevron between three heads.*

Shrewsbury in the sixteenth century was an aristocratic town, many of its merchants being sons of the Shropshire and Staffordshire squirearchy and gentry. The wealthy merchants whose immediate forebears were of the yeomanry, like the Lewises, often married into the established families. They doubtless became very conscious of the outward marks of caste, and adopted arms, either based on some more or less remote genealogical claim, or as fancy dictated, without the by-your-leave of the College of Arms, and after several generations of use on tombs and seals the arms became "respectable" and possibly recognized in some later visitation of the heralds.

1. Lewis ap Jevan of Almer Park, near Shrewsbury, co. Salop, and included in the parish of St. Mary of that town, was probably born between the years 1500 and 1510. He seems to have been a wealthy yeoman, possibly with interests in Shrewsbury where his children lived and took an active part in civic affairs. He married Anne Wilson whose father is given as Richard Wilson in the pedigree of the Lewis family prepared by Mr. Morris. He died in 1558 and his widow survived until 1573.

The will of Lewys ap Jevyn, dated May 25 and proved August 23, 1558, directs that he be buried in St. Mary's church or churchyard. To my wife Anne, my taking in Almer Park for life and three pastures called the Hydes for her widowhood, then to Richard my son. To my wife, also, six oxen, a plough and a wain and all that belongeth to husbandry, twelve kine, six young beasts and forty sheep, also all my household stuff, all corn in barn and field and six spoons for life, she to leave Richard half my household stuff and the spoons, and, if Richard die before her, to any other child she pleases best. To my sons Richard, John and Andrew 100 marks each, but if all die before they receive their parts, then to Thomas and Elyn. To Elyn my daughter,

* This coat was also used on their eighteenth century tomb in St. Chad's church at Shrewsbury by a family named Griffiths, and is credited in Burke's *General Armory* to Griffiths of Penrhyn, co. Carnarvon.

£20 and to her sister Johan Proud £5, and to Lewys her son £5. To my wife Anne my silver salt for life, then to my son Andrew, also my two mares. To Lewys Proud, my godson, a croft I have in mortgage from one Griffith ap John of Ditton for £3 and he pays 20s. a year for three years. To Dorothy Harneg, a two year old heifer and a one year old. To my man Harry, 10s. My takings in Newton to my son Richard, except three leaseholds to my wife during widowhood. To each of my sons, forty sheep. To Elizabeth Houffe, twenty sheep and two heifers, or 40s. To Dorathe Wilson, 40s. and a year old heifer. To Thomas Wolf, a yoke of bullocks of four years. If any of my sons be not ordered by my executors and overseers, they can take from his part as he shall deserve. To John Ellys, 5s. To Margery Betton, the twenty sheep her father hath and six more. To my goddaughter Margery Kemanson, six sheep. To Jevyn, my man, six sheep. To Meredith that was my servant, six sheep. The rest of my goods to be distributed among my children. Executors: George Prowde, Richard Capper and my son Thomas. Overseer: Richard Samforte. To each of them, 20s. Witnesses: Mr. Thomas Beton, John Clarke of Berwylke, Sir John Butterrey, my ghostly father.*

The will of Anne Lewes of Almer Park in St. Mary's Salop, widow, made Feb. 27, 1564/5 and proved August 27, 1573, directs that she be buried in St. Mary's church. To my son Andrew Lewes, £20 which Mr. Richard Sanford of the Yle doth owe me. To my son John, £10 in Thomas Manning draper's hands and twenty sheep. To my son Thomas Lewes all my interest in the wood I bought at Woolascott, also £6 to make it worth £20, and my gray colt. To my son Richard Lewes my sown crop of corn, four oxen, a wain and all other instruments of husbandry. To my daughter Ellen Proude, a silver goblet for life, then to Jone Proude's daughter if she like, if not, to George Proude, her son, also my white bag of leather and all in it. To my son Thomas, one coverlid and a pair of sheets. To my son Andrew, one coverlid and a pair of sheets. One half of my household stuff to be equally divided between my sons Thomas, John and Andrew. To my daughter Ellen Prowde, twenty ewes and twenty lambs. To my servants Thomas Woolfe and Roger Cruxson, all my cattle with Jeffrey ap Richard and 10s. equally. To my servants Thomas ap William and Thomas, a yearling heifer each. To Lewis Prowde and Marie Prowde, a cow each. To my sister Ellen Wilson, two kine. To my maids Anne and Marye, a two year old heifer

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 37 Noodes.

each. To my god-daughter Anne Willaskott, a ewe and a lamb. To my god-son George Proude, twenty sheep. All my goods, plate, etc. unbequeathed to my three [*sic*] sons and my daughter Ellin Proude equally. To my son Thomas, six silver spoons I bought myself. To Richard and Thomas Woolfe, ten sheep. To Ellin Proude my daughter and Jone Proude her daughter, all my kerchiefs etc., so she give Ellin Wilson two. To my brother William Wilson, one ox. Executors: Richard Keepar, George Prowde and my son Thomas. To Richard Keepar, a filly with a star in the forehead. To Andrew, a colt, and to Ellin Prowde my mare and saddle. To Jane Armedg, daughter to Richard Armedg, £4 at age of fourteen. I forgive Richard Armedg* and Dorothy Harnidge his wife the money they owe. The twenty sheep given to my god-son George Prowde to be divided among all Ellen Prowde's children. To my sister Ellen Wylson £4 to her marriage, so that she marry not Reynolde Gittins. To my god-son Richard Higgens, a ewe and a lamb. To George Yrishe, a ewe and a lamb, and to Thomas Yrish('s) wife, a table cloth. To Jane Ellis, a yearling calf. Witnesses: George Proude the writer hereof and others.†

Children:

1. i. ELLEN, b. about 1535; m. before 1558 George Prowde, son of Richard Prowde, mercer, of Shrewsbury. He came of a family which had been seated at Sutton, co. Salop, as tenants of the priory of Wenlock at least since 1483, and which bore as arms "*Or*, a chevron barry of six *gules* and *sable*." He was admitted to the Drapers' Company April 6, 1553, and was elected bailiff in 1569. In 1568 he erected a fine half-timbered house in Shrewsbury, which is still standing in a quadrangle reached by a passage on the right side of Shearmen's Hall on Milk Street.‡ George Prowde, gent., was buried at St. Julian's Jan. 1, 1591/2, and Mrs. Ellnar Prowde, widow, on April 29, 1616.

   The will of George Proude of Shrewsbury, draper, was made Dec. 24, 1591, and proved March 14, 1591/2. The house I dwell in and the house where Thomas Cowper dwelleth to Thomas Lewis, my brother, to be sold for the preferment of my two daughters Catherine and Alice. To my wife Ellen, all my tithe corn and hay of Betten and Alkmere for life, then to my son Lewis and his heirs. The house I have in Fish Street to my wife for life, then to my son Richard, and, if my son Lewis do not suffer him quietly to enjoy it, then the tithes given to Lewis are to go to Richard. Also to my wife, all my plate and household stuff. To my daughters Katherine and Alice, the benefits of my lease of Monckey for the first six

* Richard and Dorothy Harnage and their daughter Jane are presumably the Richard Harnage of Shenton and his wife Dorothy (Kinaston of Shotton) who had a daughter Jane as shown in the Harnage pedigree in the *Visitation of Shropshire, 1623*, Harleian Society, XXVIII, 216.

† Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 26 Peter.

‡ *Old Houses of Shrewsbury*, H. E. Forest, 1920.

years, for the seventh year they are to go to my son Thomas, for the eighth year to my son Richard, for the ninth year to my son Roger. Every one of my children is to have the benefit of the said lease for one year: 1st Lewis, 2d Marie, 3d William, 4th Elizabeth, 5th Roger, 6th Catherine, 7th Alice, 8th Richard. Executors: my wife Ellin and my son Lewis Proude. Witnesses: William Proude, Thomas Proude, William Midlecote.*

The will of Ellen Prowde, widow, of the parish of St. Julian's in Shrewsbury, was made Oct. 23, 1610, and proved in 1616 in Lichfield. She directs that she be buried in the churchyard of St. Julian's, as near to her husband as may be. To my son Lewis Prowde my best carpet and eight cushions. I owe my son Thomas Prowde £6: 13: 4 and he is to have six of my best silver spoons, also my window cushion, in satisfaction of the same. To my son-in-law Richard Steeventon a silver cup and to his daughter Mary a pair of purled flaxen sheets. To William Medlycot's son Thomas, my great pot. To my son William Prowde, £6: 13: 4 and to his son Lewis Prowde one great pot and to his daughter Ellen Prowde one other great pot. To my daughter Katheren Phillips, the bedstead, table and hangings in the painted chamber, and to her daughter Mary a feather-bed and two bolsters. To my daughter Katheren Phillips, my damask table-cloth and six damask napkins, and to her son Edward Phillips my cup-board in the hall and to Andrew, her other son, a cruse covered with silver. To Ales my daughter, my best pair of flaxen sheets and best scarlet gown to make her a petticoat, and to Daniel Gittins, her son, my best cruse covered with silver. To my son Richard Prowde, the bedstead and bed whereon I lie, and to George Prowde, his son, my andirons in my hall. Whereas there is due unto William Hollewell his children, by my late husband, George Prowde, his will £3: 2: 0, my will is that Mary, Anne and Elizabeth be paid 9 s. each and all the rest of his children be paid their part. To Joseph, Andrew, Stephen, Judith and Martha Medlicott, children of my son-in-law Medlicott, £10 equally divided, which £10 I have in keeping of my son-in-law Edward Phillips. The rest of my goods to my daughter Katherine Phillips. Executors: Andrew Lewis and my son-in-law Edward Phillips. Witnesses: Roger Phillips, Richard Evans. Inventory of £35: 13: 4 entered Feb. 1616/7 by William Medlicott, William Phillips and Ronale Thomas.†

Children, born in Shrewsbury:

1. *Lewis Prowde*, b. before 1565. He was a scholar of Shrewsbury School in 1571, and matriculated at Cambridge, a pensioner from St. John's College, at Easter, 1576. On Jan. 23, 1577/8, he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn and was called to the bar in 1586. He was made a Bencher of the Inn in 1602, served as Autumn Reader in 1606 and was its treasurer in 1614, in which year he was elected Member of Parliament for Shrewsbury. He had been justice of assize for three shires in Wales, and with Sir James Whitelocke steward of the manors and lands of Westminster Abbey. He married Ursula Trappes, daughter of Francis Trappes, late of St. Michael Bassishaw, London, on Dec. 24, 1590. He was buried in Westminster Abbey

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 20 Harrington.

† Lichfield Registry of Probate.

Jan. 16, 1616/7, at the entrance of St. Benedict's Chapel. Letters of administration, in which he was called "late of St. Giles in the Fields," were issued to Thomas Prowde Feb. 7, 1616/7.

2. *Mary Prowde*, b. before 1565; probably m. William Holliwell and had children mentioned in her mother's will in 1610.
3. *Joan Prowde*, b. before 1565; d. before 1591; possibly m. Richard Steeventon and had a daughter Mary mentioned in her mother's will in 1610.
4. *William Prowde*, entered Shrewsbury School in 1571; m. May 20, 1589, Anne Sotherne, daughter of Gilbert Sotherne; tanner and burgess of Shrewsbury in 1590; buried at St. Chad's Nov. 13, 1628.
5. *Thomas Prowde*, bapt. at St. Alkmund's June 17, 1562; a scholar at Shrewsbury School in 1571; living in 1615. He matriculated at Cambridge University in Lent, 1579/80, a pensioner from Trinity College, was elected a Fellow in 1585 and was granted many degrees—B.A. 1583/4, M.A. 1587, B.D. 1594 and D.D. 1615. He was vicar of Trumpington, co. Cambridge, in 1595 and resigned the same year, rector of Little Gidding, co. Huntington, 1597-1598, rector of Cheadle, co. Stafford, 1600-1601, vicar of Enfield, co. Middlesex, 1601-1615 and rector of St. Andrew Wardrobe, London, 1608-1615, being buried there Feb. 20, 1615/6. He was married twice, his second wife being Agnes (Howe?).

   The will of Thomas Prowde, D.D., made Feb. 10, 1615, was proved Feb. 22, 1615. He directed that he be buried in the church of St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe in which parish he was living. To his son Robert, £50 and books and apparel which are to be sold by the testator's brother Lewes Prowde, his cousin Rowland (Helme?) and his cousin Robert Jeffreyes who are to have a care for the setting out of Robert's portion for his maintenance and education. To his three children by his now wife, £10 apiece when eighteen. To his mother Allen Prowde, £5 for a gown. To his brother William Prowde, £5 for a gown. To his cousin Lewes Prowde, son of his brother William Prowde, £5. To his cousin Martha Medlicott, £5. To his father-in-law Master Howe, £5. Residue to wife Agnes Prowde, executrix. Witnesses: William Naylor, John Cooke, Gyles Harrys.*
6. *Elizabeth Prowde*, bapt. at St. Alkmund's Oct. 13, 1563; m. William Medlycott Dec. 11, 1587, at St. Julian's; her husband and six children named in her mother's will in 1610.
7. *George Prowde*, bapt. at St. Alkmund's Jan. 1, 1564/5, and buried there April 13, 1565.
8. *Richard Prowde*, bapt. at St. Alkmund's April 20, 1566; d. young.
9. *Roger Prowde*, bapt. at St. Julian's Dec. 19, 1567; not mentioned in his mother's will in 1610.
10. *Catherine Prowde*, bapt. at St. Julian's July 31, 1569;

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 41 Cope.

m. Edward Phillips, son of Hugo and Elizabeth (Owen) Phillips, Feb. 7, 1596, at St. Julian's. Edward Phillips, gent., was buried Nov. 12, 1618, and Mrs. Katherine Phillips Aug. 3, 1650, at St. Julian's. Their son Edward married Anne Milton, daughter of John Milton, scrivenor, of London, and sister of the poet.*

11. *Andrew Prowde*, bapt. at St. Julian's Jan. 10, 1570/1, and buried Aug. 20, 1574.
12. *Alice Prowde*, bapt. at St. Julian's Sept. 28, 1572; m. Richard Gyttens Dec. 29, 1599, at St. Julian's.
13. *Richard Prowde*, bapt. at St. Julian's Feb. 7, 1573/4; m. Eleanor Waring;† mentioned with his son George in his mother's will in 1610. He was admitted to the Drapers Company in 1600 and was buried at St. Chad's Oct. 24, 1622.

2. ii. RICHARD.
3. iii. THOMAS.
4. iv. ANDREW.

v. JOHN. As "Johannes ap Leus" he was entered in Shrewsbury School in 1563 and as "Johannes Lewis" in 1565. He was a shearman or finisher of cloth, and was a burgess of Shrewsbury in 1582. He married Eleanor Eynes, daughter of John Eynes. "John Leweis, Sharman, in the barker street," was buried at St. Chad's Jan. 12, 1621.

Children :‡

1. *Thomas.*
2. *Bartholomew.*
3. *Lucy.*
4. *Mary.*

2. RICHARD[2] LEWIS (*Lewis*[1] *ap Jevan*) was born presumably at Almer Park, near Shrewsbury, about 1540. He married Marjorie Ireland, daughter of Thomas Ireland, Esq., of Adbrighton, co. Salop, and sister of Robert Ireland of Shrewsbury, the builder of the great half-timbered townhouse known as Ireland's Mansion and still one of the most interesting structures in the town. His second wife, whom he married May 8, 1586, at St. Mary's was Mary Lloyd, widow of David Lloyd and daughter of John Evans of Dreff. He was buried July 14, 1587, at St. Mary's.

Ric'us Lewys was in 1563 a brother of the Guild of the Sacred Trinity in Shrewsbury, which had been founded by Edward IV. As Richard Lewis, son of Lewis ap Jevan, he was made free of the Drapers' Company in 1566,§ and was a burgess of Shrewsbury. He was lessee of the tithes of Almer Park in 1578. In the General Muster of 1587 Richard Lewis, gent., appears among the Dra-

* *Visitation of Shropshire, 1623*, Harleian Society, 29: 397.

† Morris's pedigree of Prowde.

‡ Their names and that of their mother are from the pedigree of the family by Morris.

§ "Shrewsbury Drapers' Apprentices," *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 50: 1.

pers, having in armor "a Calliver, one bowe and a sheffe of arrowes."*

The will of Richard Lewes of the parish of St. Julian, Salop, draper, made July 7 and proved November 28, 1587, directs that he be buried within the church of St. Mary. To his son Nathaniel he left 100 marks in money to be paid to his brother Richard Evans and his wife Mary Lewis, they to have the use thereof and keep the boy until he was eighteen. In case of Nathaniel's death the 100 marks were to be repaid to the use of all of his daughters, they to be governed by the executors. To Nathaniel, a lease of three pastures and a pool, held of John Hetton of Great Berwick. To his daughter Elizabeth Lewis, £40 and a house now in building in St. Mary's over against the almshouses. To his daughters Susanna, Sara, Alice, Margaret, Mary and Deborah Lewis, £40 each. To all of his daughters, the lease of a farm at Aston Abbots, co. Salop, to be sold for their benefit. "I am bound with my brother Thomas Lewis to Richard Evans for payment of £100 to my wife Mary Lewes. I give my brother £100 to discharge this bond." To his wife, all the wearing apparel, rings and jewels she had before mārriage, and one black cow. To his maid Ann Heyward, one black cow in the custody of the widow of Hugh Peers of the Castle Foregate, also a ewe and a lamb. To his servant Richard Goodale, his servant Josia Griffith and to William Leicester, son of John Leicester, a ewe and a lamb to each. To his servant Katherine, one brown heifer. To his maids Cicely and Joan, a ewe and a lamb each. To his man John, a ewe and a lamb. To his brother Richard Evans and his brother Andrew Lewis, a colt each. If his wife Mary is with child, it is to have £30. Residue to all his children equally. "I am bound to pay £110 to my wife's two daughters. If she take in discharge the goods of her late husband David Lloyd then I give her £13 : 6 : 8." Executors : brethren Robert Ireland Esq. and Mr. Thos. Lewes gent. to whom 40s. each to make a ring. Witnesses : Richard Owen, Thos. Chareton, Andrew Lewes, Wm. Roberts scrip.†

Children by first wife :

i. Elizabeth.
ii. Susanna, possibly m. at St. Julian's July 1, 1600, Rondulph Kynnaston, gent.
iii. Sara, m. Hugh Jones and was mentioned in the will of her uncle Thomas Lewis in 1604.
iv. Alice.
v. Margaret, living, unmarried, in 1604.

* *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 2nd Series, 3 : 114.

† Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 72 Spender.

vi. Mary, living, unmarried, in 1604.
vii. Deborah, living, unmarried, in 1604.
viii. Joseph, son of Richard Lewys in St. Chad's, buried in St. Julian's Jan. 4, 1586/7.

By second wife:

ix. Nathaniel, bapt. Feb. 19, 1586/7, at St. Julian's; apprenticed in the Drapers' Company in 1603.

3. Thomas[2] Lewis (*Lewis[1] ap Jevan*) was born about 1545, presumably at Almer Park, near Shrewsbury. He married about 1580 Susanna Ireland, daughter of Thomas Ireland, Esq., of Adbrighton, co. Salop, and a sister of the wife of his brother Richard Lewis. In the register of St. Julian's under the date March 25, 1605, is the entry "Thomas Lewys gent. dyed one of ye Baylyffs of our towne." Mrs. Susanna Lewis was buried at St. Julian's on February 5, 1628/9.

Lewis was admitted to the Drapers' Company in 1573. In the General Muster of June 10, 22 Elizabeth (1580), Thomas Lewis, gent., appears under the heading "Free of noe occupation within the Town." He owned a jacke, a sallett and a bill. Again in the General Muster of 1589 his name is listed under the same heading, owning a corslet and a collyver. His servant William Manninge is also listed.* Shrewsbury was governed by two bailiffs elected annually by the burgesses, and Thomas Lewis served as bailiff in 1581, 1589, 1600 and 1604.

When the visitation of Shropshire of 1585 was taken by Richard Lee, Portcullis, Thomas Lewis was "disclaimed"; that is, his "gentility" was stated to be a pretense. The local church and civic authorities continued to give the Lewises the distinction of "Mr." and "gentleman," however, and no member of the family was disclaimed when the visitation of 1623 was made.

The will of Thomas Lewis of the Parish of Saint Julyans within the town of Shrewsbury, gent., was made February 15, 1604/5, and proved May 1, 1605. To my wife Susan, all my lands for life, three tenements under the Wilde in Shrewsbury, three tenements in Coleham, a suburb of the said town, and a tenement in the Abbey Ferriot; also all my household stuff, plate excepted, to bestow at her decease upon her children; also three silver tonns, three small silver wine cups and my second silver salt; also £400. To my son Thomas, all my lands before named at his mother's death, with reversion to my sons Daniel, Samuel and Michael and then to my right heirs. To my son Thomas, pastures near the

* *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 2nd Series, 2: 259.

Bott of Camery held of Mr. John Baker, a pasture called Brinthredinoke held of Mr. Roger ap Hugh, a pasture adjoining called Caneworth, £100 and my best gelding or mare. To my son Daniel, £40 in the hands of his master, Mr. Robert Stephens, draper, and £160 to be paid him £40 a year. To sons Samuel and Michael £200 each, to be paid them £40 a year. To my brother John Lewis, 40s. To my man Thos. Davyes, 5 marks. To my maids Lowry Hughes, 40s., and Alice Parre, 20s. To my boy servant John, 10s. To the poor of Shrewsbury £5 (£1 to each parish). To my wife Susan, six best silver spoons. To my sister Prowde, 40s. My brother Andrew Lewis owes me £100 and I remit half if he pay the other half punctually £40 a year [*sic*]. I owe my cousin Nathaniel Lewis 100 marks which his father left him and it is to be made up to £100. To my cousin Margaret Lewis, whom I owe very near £120, 40s. to buy her apparel. To my cousins Mary Lewis and Debora Lewis, to whom I owe like sums, 40s. to them also. To my cousin Sara Jones daughter, if she live to the age of ten, £5. Residue to all my children at the discretion of their mother. Executors: wife Susan and son Daniel. Overseers: brother George Ireland and brother Andrew Lewis. Witnesses: William Banes, Samuell Lewis.*

Children, baptized in Shrewsbury:

i. Thomas, bapt. at St. Julian's Feb. 18, 1581/2; m. Sarah Dutton, daughter of Rowland Dutton of Hatton, co. Chester, who was possibly buried at St. Julian's June 5, 1649. He was probably that Thomas Lewis who was a scholar at Shrewsbury School in 1591 and 1592. He was a churchwarden of St. Julian's in 1612, and was admitted to the Mercers' Company Oct. 8, 1613.

Children (possibly others):

1. *Edward*, bapt. at St. Julian's June 21, 1607. He was executor of the will of his uncle Samuel Lewis in 1637, being called a clerk in that document.
2. *Mary*, "daughter of Mr. Thomas Lewis," buried at St. Julian's Aug. 3, 1649.

ii. Daniel, bapt. at St. Julian's May 31, 1584; m. at St. Alkmund's June 2, 1612, Sarah Stephens; buried at St. Julian's June 3, 1635. Possibly his widow was the Mrs. Sara Lewis who was buried at St. Julian's June 5, 1649. Daniolt Lewes, son of Thomas Lewes of Salop, yeoman, was apprenticed to Robert Stephens in 45 Elizabeth (1602-1603). He was admitted to the Drapers' Company in 1609, was a burgess of Shrewsbury and was elected bailiff of the town in 1629. He was a churchwarden of St. Julian's in 1626.

Children (possibly others):

1. *Thomas*, bapt. at St. Alkmund's June 6, 1613.

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 30 Hayes.

2. *Robert*, bapt. at St. Alkmund's Oct. 16, 1614. A Robert Lewis m. at St. Julian's March 22, 1635, Blanche Corbet, who was buried at St. Julian's Nov. 19, 1675. The pedigree by Morris assigns this Robert to Thomas and Sarah (Dutton) Lewis, but there is no other evidence that Thomas had a son Robert. Robert, aged 17, son of Daniel Lewis, draper, was apprenticed to a member of the Drapers' Company in 1631. He was named in the will of his uncle Samuel Lewis in 1637.
3. *Joshua*, bapt. at St. Chad's March 21, 1618/9.

iii. Mary, bapt. at St. Julian's May 29, 1586; m. William King, gentleman, Feb. 10, 1604.

iv. Samuel, bapt. at St. Julian's Aug. 5, 1587; m. (1) Mary Gardner, daughter of John Gardner of Shrewsbury; m. (2) Isabel (Milward?); buried at St. Julian's May 9, 1637. He was in Shrewsbury School in 1600 and 1602, and was admitted to the Mercers' Company in 1613. He was a churchwarden of St. Julian's in 1618.

The will of Samuel Lewis of the town of Shrewsbury, gentleman, directs that he be buried in the church of St. Julian's. He left all his goods and chattels, both in his dwelling house and those in the custody of his mother-in-law Alice Milward of Merrinall in Shrewsbury and due to his wife Isabel under the will of her father, to be employed to pay his debts. To Robert Lewis, son of his brother Daniel, £5. To the three children of his brother Michael, £5 each. To his brother-in-law William King and his cousin Edward Lewis, £5. Executors: brother-in-law William King and nephew Edward Lewis, clerk. Witnesses: James Peddey, Daniel Porter, John Bennett. It was dated April 17, and proved June 10, 1637.* His children must have been otherwise provided for.

Children:

1. *Nehemiah*, bapt. at St. Julian's April 25, 1620, and buried there May 12, 1648. As son of Samuel Lewis of Shrewsbury, gentleman, he matriculated at Oxford, from Brasenose College, July 24, 1635, aged 15, and received his B.A. from St. Alban's Hall June 18, 1639.
2. *Thomas*, bapt. at St. Mary's March 6, 1622. He was apprenticed in the Drapers' Company in 1610, as son of Samuel Lewis, late of Shrewsbury, mercer.
3. *Mary*, bapt. at St. Julian's April 13, 1632.

v. Michael, bapt. at St. Julian's Aug. 24, 1589; m. Alice Edwards, daughter of Thomas Edwards of Greet and of the College, Shrewsbury, Esq., and sister of Sir Thomas Edwards, Bart.; buried at St. Julian's July 22, 1644. He was a scholar at Shrewsbury School in 1600, and was admitted to the Mercers' Company June 20, 1625. In 1638 he was an assistant or councillor of the town government under the charter granted by Charles I.

The will of Michael Lewis of Shrewsbury, gentleman, was made July 12, 1644, and proved Jan. 10, 1644/5. He directed that he be buried in the church or chancel of St. Julian's. To his wife Alice, £40 to be paid within four days of his death, three silver bowls, two silver salts, eight silver spoons valued at £12, the best bedstead and feather-bed and £5 to buy her a mourning gown. To his two children, Daniel Lewis and Anne Lewis, £50 each to be raised out of his brass, pewter, etc. Residue of all personal estate to his executor

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 91 Goare.

Mr. Lewis Davies. Witnesses: Launcelot Forster, Richard Hayward. Mr. Davies renounced probate and Alice Lewis, the widow, was granted administration. The will was sealed with an armorial seal, a quartered coat: 1 & 4, a chevron between three heads; 2 & 3, in chief (or on a chief) three roundels, in base an animal or bird.

Children:

1. *Thomas*, bapt. at St. Julian's Oct. 19, 1623; d. before 1644.
2. *Daniel*, bapt. at St. Julian's Dec. 6, 1627; buried in St. Julian's Feb. 26, 1655/6.
3. *Edward*, bapt. at St. Julian's Jan. 22, 1628/9; buried at St. Julian's Jan. 25, 1630/1.
4. *Anne*, living in 1644 and was probably the Mrs. Anne Lewis, spinster, buried at St. Julian's April 30, 1686.

vi. Richard, bapt. at St. Mary's July 6, 1592; buried at St. Julian's Sept. 25, 1597.

4. Andrew[2] Lewis (*Lewis*[1] *ap Jevan*) was presumably born at Almer Park near Shrewsbury about 1550. His mother entered him in the third class of Shrewsbury School in 1562, and, if he remained there to complete his course, he may have known two boys who came to the school in 1564 and gained lasting fame at the gallant court of Queen Elizabeth—Sir Philip Sidney and Sir Fulk Greville. As "Andrew Lewys, son of Lewys ap Jevan and apprentice of George Prowde," his brother-in-law, he was admitted to the Drapers' Company of Shrewsbury in 1573,* was a burgess of the town by 1582 and a bailiff in 1607. Andrew Lewis, draper, was listed in the General Muster of June 10, 22 Elizabeth (1580), as the possessor of a sword and dagger, and in the Muster of 1587 he, "gentleman," had "a bowe, a sheff of arrows and a skull."† He married about 1580 Mary Herring, daughter of Mr. William Herring of Shrewsbury, vintner and draper. "Mr. Andrew Lewis one of the Alldermen of Salop" was buried at St. Mary's Sept. 31, 1617. "M[rs] Mary, wife of Mr. Andrew Lewis" was buried at the same church January 20, 1628/9.

The will or administration papers of Andrew Lewis were probably entered in the court of the Peculiar of St. Mary's, of which no records survive for this period.

Children:

i. Jane, bapt. at St. Julian's July 9, 1581; probably d. in infancy.
ii. Robert, admitted to the Drapers' Company in 1605; d. of the plague and buried at St. Mary's Oct. 21, 1607.
iii. Mary.‡

* *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 4th Series, 11: 143.

† *Ibid.*, 2nd Series, 2: 259; 3: 114.

‡ She and her sister Eleanor were named in the Herring pedigree in the visitation of Shropshire of 1623.

iv. Eleanor.
5. v. Thomas.
vi. Samuel, bapt. at St. Mary's Aug. 22, 1591; d. of the plague and buried at St. Mary's July 28, 1604.
vii. Elizabeth, bapt. at St. Mary's May 27, 1593; probably d. before 1623.

5. Thomas[3] Lewis (*Andrew*[2], *Lewis*[1] *ap Jevan*) was born in Shrewsbury in the 1580 decade. As he was a benefactor of Shrewsbury School in later life he was undoubtedly a pupil there, but he cannot be the Thomas Lewis, "gen. f. & h." (gentleman's son and heir) who was entered in 1599, as his elder brother Robert was alive in that year. However, boys named Thomas Lewis were in the school in 1600, 1603, and 1605 and some of these entries must refer to him. As Thomas Lewis, son of Andrew Lewis, draper, he was apprenticed to a member of the Drapers' Company in 1607,* but his principal business, after his apprenticeship ended, was that of vintner, or wine merchant. His grandfather Herring, who was a vintner, left no sons, but two of his grandsons, Thomas Lewis and Thomas Wolley, who was also a vintner, probably inherited his business. In 1618/9 he was the owner or lessee of the Sextry, a tavern and inn in the Sextry Shut, managed by his partner George Cleeve who "lived there in good sorte and fashion."† The Sextry, now known as the Golden Cross, is still one of the taverns of Shrewsbury. As a burgess of the town he was called Thomas Lewis, vintner, in 1619, and Thomas Lewis, draper, in 1620. It was in 1625 that he, vintner, was listed among the benefactors of Shrewsbury School.

Thomas Lewis and Elizabeth Marshall were married at St. Chad's on August 29, 1618. By this marriage he must have added to the not inconsiderable means which had come to him as his father's only son when Andrew Lewis died in 1617.

When and how Lewis became interested in emigration to New England is, of course, unknown. Capt. Richard Bonython, the son of a Cornish squire and later Lewis's associate, may well have known Sir Ferdinando Gorges during his many years of command at Plymouth, and Gorges was an outstanding advocate of colonial expansion in America. Bonython's mother was born Eleanor Millington and spent her last years with Millington kinsmen in Shrewsbury where she was buried at St. Chad's on January 10, 1628/9. Bonython, visiting his mother, may have excited interest

* *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 50: 1.

† *Cleere* vs. *Price*, Court of Requests, Bundle 35, part III, 1618/9. The papers in this suit, in the Public Record Office, London, read by Col. Charles E. Banks, gave the initial clue to the location of Thomas Lewis and George Cleeve in Shrewsbury.

in Sir Ferdinando's transatlantic plans, and it does not require much imagination to see Capt. Bonython, Thomas Lewis, Arthur Mackworth, George Cleeve and possibly Michael Mitton, all of whom became great resident landowners in Maine, seated around a table in the Sextry, deep in discussion of their coming adventure.

On February 12, 1629, the Council for the Affairs of New England in America, otherwise known as The Plymouth Company, granted by patent to Thomas Lewis, gentleman, and Capt. Richard Bonython a tract of land on the north side of the Saco river in what was known as the Province of Maine, extending four miles from the mouth of the river and eight miles inland. Of Lewis the patent states that he "hath already been at the charge to transport himself and others to take a view of New England . . . for the bettering of his experience in advancing of a Plantation," and so it is fair to presume that he had some previous knowledge of his future estate.*

June 28, 1631, found Mr. Lewis arrived from England and entering into the possession of his property, livery of seisin being given by Mr. Edward Hilton of New Hampshire, one of the several commissioners nominated in the patent by the Council. Mr. Lewis then proceeded, in his turn, as attorney for the Council, to give Mr. Hilton possession under his patent to Piscataqua, in New Hampshire, which document he probably brought from England with his own. The exact location of Mr. Lewis's residence is uncertain, but it is probable that he lived on Rendezvous Point near the old graveyard in the house which was later the property of his son-in-law, Lieut. Gibbins. Richard Vines, who had received a similar patent for land on the south side of the Saco river, had settled upon his grant in 1630, building his house at Winter Harbor, now known as Biddeford Pool, and surrounding himself with a goodly number of planters. The patents on both banks of the river were known by its name, Saco. The Plymouth Company did not send out a governor to administer the affairs of the colony. The planters seem to have taken matters into their own hands, however, and to have entered into an agreement or "combination," the terms of which have not survived, which constituted the basis of self-government, the document embodying it being in the custody of Mr. Lewis.

In 1635, the Council, after granting a patent to Sir Ferdinando Gorges which included within its limits all of their former

* The original patent is among the manuscripts in the library of the Maine Historical Society.

jurisdiction, gave up their charter to the throne. The new overlord, calling his province New Somersetshire, appointed Capt. William Gorges its governor, and granted commissions as counsellors to the most prominent patentees and gentlemen then residing within its borders, among them Mr. Lewis. The new government, sitting also as a court of law, convened "in the house of Capt. Richard Bonython in Saco, this 25th day of March, 1636, present, Capt. Richard Bonython, Capt. William Gorges, Capt. Cammock, Mr. Henry Jocelyn, Mr. Thomas Purchase, Edward Godfrey, and Thomas Lewis, Gents." The session seems to have been a stormy one for Mr. Lewis. He and Capt. Bonython had had a dispute with Mrs. Joan Vines, the wife of the Winter Harbor patentee, who was apparently abroad at the time, in regard to the title to one of the islands in the river. The court dealt with the case as follows: "To the request of Mrs. Joan Vines, and an order of Sir Ferdinando Gorges as per the same at large appeareth, and other circumstances us inducing, concerning the difference between Capt. Richard Bonython and Mr. Thomas Lewis against Mrs. Joan Vines, concerning the planting of corn on the island where she planted formerly, and an order left by her husband how to plant: It is ordered for the preservation of the public peace and the general good of the country, that Mrs. Joan Vines shall peaceably plant what she hath formerly planted and what more she can plant. Also Capt. Richard Bonython and Mr. Thomas Lewis to plant what they can except where Mrs. Vines planteth and for trial of the title to said island, to rest till further trial may be made thereof, and this we register, ratify and confirm, although Mr. Thomas Lewis did opprobriously, in open court, lacerate and tear an order made to that purpose." On the third day of court Mr. Lewis brought suit for slander against Mr. Thomas Williams, and Williams was bound to answer at the next term, under a penalty of £100. The adverse decision on the Vines case seems to have incensed Mr. Lewis against the new government. He retained possession of the old combination, quite possibly opposing it to the authority of Capt. Gorges, for under the date February 9, 1636/7, we find the court ordering "that Mr. Thomas Lewis shall appear the next court day at the now dwelling house of Thomas Williams, there to answer his contempt, and to show cause why he will not deliver up the Combination belonging to us."

Mr. Lewis also appeared before the same session of the court, of which he still remained an official, first as defendant in an action by John Richmond for trepass, and second, in what appears

to have been an issue of veracity with Clement Greenway. Greenway's affidavit states that on "the 5th July 1635 Mr. Thomas Lewis did hyre the said Greenway his servant called Peter Hogg till the midst of March following, and the said Lewis was to pay this deponent seaven£ for his servants hyre, and this deponent saith that he did not promise that the said Hogg could caulk boats very well." This case went against Mr. Lewis, and he had to pay damages of £4.*

Mr. Lewis died between 1637 and 1640, probably before 1639, as his name does not appear on the list of Counsellors appointed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges after the confirmation of his patent by a royal charter in that year. The court of 1640 ordered that "Francis Robinson executor of the last will and testament of Thomas Lewis, late of this plantation, deceased, upon the delivery of the goods and chattels now in his custody belonging to the said testator, unto his creditors, shall be allowed of such reasonable charges as have been by him expended upon two of the children of said testator since his death." The will is not filed or recorded among the Maine probate records, and a search in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, where a colonial will might possibly be filed, has been productive of no result. Mr. Robinson, the executor, was a man of some importance, being a magistrate of the province in 1645.

Mr. Lewis's widow, Elizabeth Lewis, survived him only a short time. From the letter of Rev. Richard Gibson to Gov. Winthrop, from which quotations are made later, it would seem probable that she and her daughters did not join the patentee in Maine until 1637. Her name appears in a partition agreement, dividing a portion of the patent, dated October 8, 1640, entered into by Capt. Bonython individually and with Francis Robinson, as "Executors In Trust for Ye last will & Testament of Elizabeth Lewis," and "Elizabeth and Judeth the daughters of the above named Elizabeth Lewis." From this document we are able to determine that Mr. Lewis left his Maine estate to his wife, who in her turn left it by will in trust to Capt. Bonython and Robinson for her two daughters. Her will is also missing.

Children, baptized at St. Chad's:†

i. MARY, bapt. June 28, 1619; m. in Saco in 1638 Rev. Richard Gibson. Richard Gibson, A.B., Magdalen College, Oxford, was a Church of England clergyman who had been sent out in 1636 by Mr. Robert Trelawny of Plymouth to guard the spiritual welfare of his plan-

* *Province and Court Records of Maine*, Maine Historical Society, 1928, I: 5.

† Correcting *The Ancestry of Charity Haley*, Walter G. Davis, 1916, pp. 54-55.

tation at Richmond's Island, several miles to the eastward of Saco. He found it impossible to agree, however, with Mr. Winter, the manager of the Trelawny patent, although he seems to have gained the confidence and friendship of the fishermen and planters, and he was soon devoting a part of his labors to the Saco settlement. In 1637 he is stated in the court records of New Somerset to hold an order settling "the controversies about the Island," which probably refers to the dispute between Mrs. Vines and Lewis and Bonython. His marriage with Mary Lewis does not seem to have been the result of a very romantic attachment. Writing from Richmond's Island on Jan. 14, 1638(9) to Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay, he says "By the providence of God and the counsell of friends, I have lately marryed Mary, daughter of Mr. Tho. Lewis of Saco, which marriage was thought a fitt meanes for the closing of differences and settling an order both for religion & goverm^{t} in these Plantations. Howbeit, so it is for the present, that some troublous spirits, out of miss-affection, others, as is supposed for hire, have cast an aspersion upon her, & generally avouch that shee so behaved her selfe in the shipp which brought her from England hither some 2 yeares agoe, that the block was reaved at the mayne yard to have duckt her, and that she was kept close in the ships cabin 48 houres, for shelter and rescue, which tends to her utter infemy, the greif of her freinds and my great infamy and hinderance. . . . My humble suite to your Wopp is . . . that you would please to call before you George Burdett of Boston, shoemaker, Anne his wife, and others whom they can name, which came over in the ship with her, and examine them of these things whereof she is accused. . . . I married the mayd upon long demurres, by advize of friends, and if these imputations be justly charged upon her, I shall reverence God's afflicting hand, and possesse my selfe in patience under God's chastiseing. If false, both shee and many shall have cause to blesse God for you, and for that goverm^{t} which shineth from you to us. . . . Richard Gibsonn, min^{r} of the Gospell at Richmond Island & Saco."

One of the troublous spirits was undoubtedly John Bonython, the only son of the Captain, who gave the colony constant trouble and was finally outlawed in 1645 by the Provincial Court in which his father sat as a magistrate. In the court held in June 1640, Richard and Mary Gibson sued John Bonython for slander, charging that, in addition to making scandalous charges against Mrs. Gibson, he had on April 28th, 1640, in the house of Thomas Lewis, deceased, called Mr. Gibson "a base priest, a base knave, a base fellow." The plaintiffs obtained a verdict, the damages being assessed at £6: 6s: 8d. At the same session John Bonython sued Mr. Gibson for debt, declaring that he owed him £5 on a bill due May 1, which Mr. Gibson, through his attorney, Francis Robinson, the executor of his father-in-law's estate, partly acknowledged, and asked that the matter be referred to arbitration. Mr. George Cleaves and Mr. Arthur Mackworth were appointed arbitrators and Mr. Gibson's corn, growing in Saco, was pledged as security for the payment of their award. By 1640 or 1641 Mr. Gibson left Richmond's Island and Saco and became first minister of the settlement at Piscataqua. Here, however, he came into conflict with Puritan Massachusetts. As Governor Winthrop says, "He being wholly addicted to the hierachy and discipline of England . . . did marry and baptize at the Isle of Shoals which was found within our jurisdiction." Gibson further increased the dislike of the Governor by writing his colleague, Rev. Mr. Larkham of Dover, denying the

title of Massachusetts, and when later in the year he arrived in Boston, being apparently about to sail for England or some other colony, he was thrown into jail, where he remained until he acknowledged the charges and threw himself on the mercy of the court, "whereupon, in regard he was a stranger and was to depart the country in a few days, he was discharged without any fine or other punishment."

ii. SUSANNA, bapt. Nov. 2, 1620; no further record.

iii. MARGARET, bapt. April 22, 1622; no further record.

iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. April 7, 1623; m., presumably in Saco, Robert Heywood, planter, of the parish of St. Thomas, Barbadoes. He may also have been a native of Shrewsbury, where Heywood was not an uncommon name. Elizabeth Heywood inherited from her father and mother a joint title with her sister Judith in the patent at Saco. Her brother-in-law James Gibbins managed her Maine property for several years under a power of attorney* but eventually the entire Lewis half of the patent vested in Mrs. Gibbins, presumably through the purchase of Mrs. Heywood's interest. Robert Heywood died before 1680.

Elizabeth Heywood of the Town of St. Michael in the Island of Barbadoes, widow and relict of Robert Heywood of the parish of St. Thomas, planter, deceased, made her will Jan. 10, 1680, and it was proved Oct. 23, 1682. To her son-in-law Thomas Hase and Elizabeth his wife, she left a piece of land and a house on Palmetto street in St. Michael's. To her son-in-law William Charles and Martha his wife, a piece of land and a house on Palmetto street in St. Michael's. To her son John Heywood, a piece of land with new houses thereon. To her sons Robert and Thomas Heywood, equally, her dwelling-house wherein she was living, with land and out-buildings. To her son Nathaniel Heywood, a house and land on Palmetto street in St. Michael's. To her son Richard Heywood, a negro boy named Daniel. To her daughter Martha Charles, and, after Martha's death, to the testator's granddaughters Elizabeth Hayes, Frances Charles and Katherine Heywood, a negro girl named Tabby. To her daughter Hester Orpen, a feather bed and bolster, to be delivered to her after the death of her husband John Orpen, and not before. To her grandson Richard Heywood, son of her eldest son Richard Heywood, mariner, a piece of plate "to be sent home." To her daughter Hester Orpen, £3 in case she should be in want and under certain conditions. Executors: son-in-law Thomas Hase, son John Heywood.

Children:

1. *Elizabeth Heywood*; m. before 1680 Thomas Hayes of Barbadoes.
2. *Martha Heywood*; m. before 1680 William Charles of Barbadoes.
3. *Richard Heywood*, mariner, married and the father of a son, Richard, in 1680.
4. *John Heywood*; m. Aug. 12, 1677, Mr. John Heywood and Mrs. Mary Whitehead; children bapt. 1681-1688 in Barbadoes. A John Heywood was Chief Marshall of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas for the parishes of St. James and St. Thomas in 1699, and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in 1704.
5. *Hester Heywood*; m. (1) before 1680, apparently

* York Deeds, II: 5.

against her mother's wishes, John Orpen. In 1680 John Orpen and wife had 3 hired servants and apprentices, 2 bought servants and 5 negroes. Mr. John Orpen was buried Nov. 6, 1696. As Mrs. Hester Orpen, she m. (2) Nov. 21, 1701, Mr. Richard Turner.

In his will, dated Nov. 19, 1687, Thomas Lewis Esq., of the parish of Christ Church, Barbadoes, left to Hester, wife of John Orpin, an annuity of £15 sterling during her natural life. That the testator was a Lewis of the Shrewsbury stock, and a cousin in some degree of Elizabeth (Lewis) Heywood is an inescapable conclusion.*

6. *Robert Heywood*; m. Mary ——— and had daughter Susanna bapt. Jan. 21, 1681; buried Oct. 23, 1694, in Barbadoes.
7. *Thomas Heywood*; m. Nov. 23, 1680, Mary Harding; children bapt. 1687-1699. She must be the Mary Heywood of St. Philip's parish, widow, who made her will Feb. 4, 1729, proved Aug. 19, 1730, naming sons Harding, Richard, John and Nathaniel Heywood, daughters Elizabeth and Mary Heywood, grandson Thomas Heywood and the children of her son Richard Heywood. She directs that her dwelling be the home of all the children during minority, but, as it

* Thomas Lewis, Lieut. Col. of Col. Christopher Lyne's regiment, and a member of the Royal Council of Barbadoes at the time of his death, made his will Nov. 19, 1687, and it was proved in Barbadoes on June 12, 1690. To his wife Joan Lewis he left an annual income of £400, to be raised out of two plantations with the land, negroes and buildings thereunto belonging, in the parishes of Christ Church and St. Philip's. Also to his wife, the sole use of three rooms in the house wherein he was living, *i.e.*, the chamber over the porch, the great room or chamber and the room with the balcony adjoining, with free passage to and from the same. Also to his wife, two negro men, Matthias and Lawrence, a boy Tony, and six women, Sarah, Joane, Nicho, Jonney, old Winney and young Winney, all being house negroes. "And where as I have an Estate in the Kingdom of England consisting either in Land Tenement hereditaments goods and chattels readie money or moneys put out to Interest either in my own name or in trust for me." I do hereby give this estate to my beloved wife Joan Lewis. To Hester, wife of John Orpin, an annuity of fifteen pounds sterling during her natural life. To Elizabeth Dillon, now living with him, maintenance until she is 21 or married, at which time £15. If his wife is enceinte, the entire estate in Barbadoes to the child. Sole executrix: wife Joan Lewis. Witnesses: (Major) John Dempster, (Capt.) John Adams, (Lieut. Col.) Tobias Frere, (Mr.) Christopher Lytcott, James Mowatt. In depositions made by the witnesses it appeared that Lewis had "brothers" John Dorne and Tobias Frere and a "cousin" Thomas Sutton. Either Mrs. Lewis was in England at the time of her husband's death or she went there immediately afterward, for she applied for and got administration on her husband's estate from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on Nov. 18, 1689, until such time as she could produce his will, the letters being addressed to "Joan Lewis widow relict of Thomas Lewis, Esquire, one of the councillors in the Island of Barbadoes." As stated above, the will was not proved in Barbadoes until June 12, 1690, whereupon it must have been sent to Mrs. Lewis who proved it in London in October 1690. The will is not on file or recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and possibly it is buried among the papers of a suit in Chancery involving the estate in England.

Lieut. Col. Thomas Lewis had married Joan Frere at Christ Church on Jan. 13, 1687, the year in which he made his will. She was a daughter of John and Ann Frere and had been baptized in Barbadoes on Oct. 1, 1663. Lieut. Col. Tobias Frere was her brother and her sister Anne Frere had married at Christ Church on Aug. 22, 1678, John Dorne, which accounts for the "brothers" Frere and Dorne mentioned in the affidavits. The "cousin" Thomas Sutton was probably a son of John Sutton and Margaret Lewis who were married March 18, 1669. Whether Thomas and Margaret Lewis were native Barbadians or whether they had come from England is not known. A Thomas and Mary Lewis had a son Thomas baptized at Christ Church on Aug. 11, 1645, who may possibly have been the future councillor. This earlier Thomas Lewis, gentleman and merchant, was a great landowner as the Barbadoes deeds, 1640-1654, testify. Some of his deeds were witnessed by a man of the very Salopian name of Eyton. Lewis could very well be that Thomas, son of Daniel Lewis of Shrewsbury who was baptized at St. Alkmund's in 1613. He would have been a second cousin of Elizabeth (Lewis) Heywood.

is impossible that any of her own children were minors in 1729, she must have included the grandchildren. Of the sons, Richard Heywood of St. Michael's parish, wheelwright, made his will May 21, 1730, proved March 8, 1735/6, naming his wife Prudence (Prudence Hart, married Oct. 10, 1714), and children Thomas (an acre of land at St. Philip's, given me by the last will of my mother Mary Heywood), John, Robert, Richard, Charles, Elizabeth and Margaret Heywood, and his brothers John Heywood and Richardson Hart. Nathaniel Heywood of Christ Church, planter, made his will Oct. 22, 1735, proved April 22, 1736, naming his brothers Harding, Richard and John Heywood, his sisters Elizabeth ("one black heifer now at Rendevous plantation," doubtless named by his grandmother for her father's home on the Saco river in Maine) and Mary, his nephew Robert Heywood, his niece Margaret Heywood, and John, Richard, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, James and Prudence, children of his brother Richard Heywood.

8. *Nathaniel Heywood*; Mr. Nathaniel Heywood m. Mrs. Alice Homeyard Nov. 11, 1683; Mr. Nathaniel Heywood buried Sept. 6, 1704; children bapt. 1686-1691/2. He was a merchant in 1683 when he and his brother Richard, mariner, sold their share in their father's plantation and his slaves and negro children to their brother-in-law Thomas Hayes.

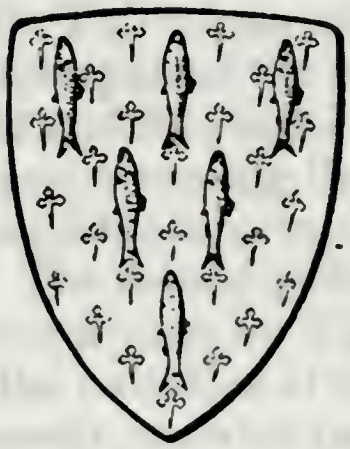
v. Andrew, bapt. Feb. 22, 1624/5, and buried Nov. 15, 1625, at St. Mary's.

vi. Judith, bapt. Oct. 23, 1626; m. in Saco about 1646 James Gibbins. (*See Gibbins.*)

vii. Andrew, bapt. March 25, 1628; d. young.

IX

HERRING, OF SHREWSBURY



HERRING

The Herring family of Shrewsbury, co. Salop, of which Thomas Lewis's mother was a member, had its origin in Coventry, co. Warwick, from which city William Herring came to Shrewsbury about 1550. There is no Herring pedigree in the official visitations of Shropshire of 1584 and 1623 at the College of Arms, but one appears in the copies of each of these visitations which are in the Harleian manuscripts in the British Museum and which are used as the basis for *The Visitation of Shropshire, 1623*, published by the Harleian Society.

The first of these is Harleian ms. 1396, in which the Herring pedigree is on folio 164b. This manuscript was written by John Withie, a painter who accompanied the two deputy heralds, Robert Tresswell (Somerset) and Augustine Vincent (Rouge Croix) when they were in Shropshire viewing the arms and pedigrees of the Shropshire gentry, and the information contained therein is at least contemporary. The second pedigree is in Harleian ms. 1241, on folio 143. This is a copy by Thomas Hanford of Wigmore, made in 1661, of the visitation of Shropshire made in 1584 by Richard Lee (Richmond), marshal to Clarenceux, copied and *augmented* by Jacob Chaloner of London in 1620. Obviously the Herring pedigree is an *augmentation*, which does not diminish its relative credibility. A third Herring pedigree is included in the vast collection of genealogies of Shropshire families made by Joseph Morris of Shrewsbury in the early nineteenth century and now in the possession of Leonard Peele, Esq. These three pedigrees, which vary slightly in unimportant details, form the skeleton of the following account of the Herrings, which by good fortune can be clothed with much corroborative evidence from the public records.

The Herring arms, doubtless assumed without formality, are given in both of these Harleian manuscripts, and also in the extraordinary heraldic manuscript in the library of Shrewsbury School in which Robert Owen, gentleman, collected "the arms of the bailiffs of Shrewsbury" before his death in 1632. Few of these coats would pass the tests of the College of Arms, but they demonstrate a step in the process by which wealthy merchant families gradually rose to the status of gentry, through the consent of their fellows, the acquisition of country property and the assumption of arms, their pretensions being, perhaps, regularized at the next visitation of the heralds. The Herring coat, as given

by Owen and by Withie, is *Azure*, semée of cross crosslets, six herrings hauriant, *or*.

1. William Herring, of Allesley, co. Warwick,* was presumably born about 1460. He married, according to the pedigrees, Alice Pickering. Allesley is a parish about two miles west of Coventry.

Children:

2. i. Richard.

ii. Dorothy; m. Roger Cotton of Whitechurch, co. Salop, draper. In the Cotton pedigree in the visitation of Shropshire, Harleian ms. 1396, Roger Cotton is stated to have been the third son of Thomas Cotton of Whitchurch Coton and Alkington whose brother William Cotton was an alderman of Coventry. William Cotton, corvisor, witnessed the will of Richard Herring, Dorothy Herring's brother, in 1544, and Thomas Cotton, corvisor, received a legacy therein.†

?. iii. Thomas. Thomas Heryng, draper, of Coventry, who made his will on January 7, 1536/7, naming Mr. Richard Herynge a supervisor, was undoubtedly a member of this family and may have been a son of William Herring although he does not call Richard brother. He commends his soul to Almighty God, our Lady St. Mary and all the holy company of Heaven, and directs that his body be buried in Trinity church. To the high altar, 12d. To the altar of John, 4d. To our Lady's altar, 4d. To the altar of Corpus Christi, 4s. To the reparation of the church of Holy Trinity and for his burial there, 8d. To either of the mother churches, 2s. To either of the friars, 3s. 4d. To the craft of the drapers, 4d. To the craft of the butchers, 4d. I will to have a priest to sing for my soul and all Christian souls at Jesus altar at Trinity church for the space of a whole year and he is to sing once in the week a dirge and mass of requiem and also a mass of the five wounds, and he is to have for his wages £5: 6: 8. To Agnes Johnson, his servant, a black gown, lined, and 13s. 4d. To Thomas Banbroke, a mattress, a pair of sheets and a coverlet. To every servant in his house, 4d. To Margaret Herynge, his wife, a messuage which lyeth in the city of Coventry with all the appurtenances in Spone Street for her life, and on her departing to put it to what use it shall please her so that their souls be prayed for, the souls of their parents and all Christian souls. Residue to wife Margaret, executrix. To Mr. Richard Herynge and Richard Kyenynge, supervisors, 3s. 4d. each. Witnesses: William Weit, Curat, John Brown, Robert Andros, with others. Proved March 8, 1536/7.‡

2. Richard[2] Herring (*William*[1]) was presumably born in Coventry about 1490. He married Margaret Carrington, according to all three of our pedigrees.

Richard Herring, mercer, was sheriff of Coventry in 1517,

* "Owsley minor" in Harleian ms. 1396 and in the Joseph Morris pedigree, and "Owsley major" in Harleian ms. 1241.

† Dorothy Herring appears in Mr. Morris's pedigree only.

‡ Lichfield Probate Registry.

bailiff a year later, mayor of the city in 1527, master of Trinity Guild in 1529 and a member of the city corporation in 1542.*

The will of Richard Hearing of Coventry, mercer, was made April 19 and proved October 13, 1544. He directs that he be buried in Trinity church in Coventry in the south aisle under St. Anne's chapel. He makes bequests to various altars, to the mother church and to several craft guilds. To his daughter Dorothy, £13: 6: 8, part in plate and household stuff, and part in money, at the discretion of his executrix. To every of his other children, £10 each at twenty-one. To his daughter Elizabeth, one plain piece of silver and three silver spoons on her day of marriage. To his wife Margaret, all lands and tenements called free charter land in the lordship of Allesley until his son and heir Julynes be twenty-one years of age, then Julynes is to enjoy the same, with remainder for lack of heirs to the testator's son William. To his wife, his copy lands in Allesley for life, and then his son William shall have a tenement in the east end of Allesley in the tenancy of John Bradesall, his son John shall have a parcel of land called "the hudds" and his daughter Dorothy shall have a parcel of land called Ardens. Julynes, his son and heir, shall have all the residue of the copy lands after the death of the testator's wife. To his son William Hearing, a messuage in the town of Nuneaton, co. Warwick, called "the sign of the bear." To Sir John Carrington, priest, a black gown. To his godson Richard Smyth, a silver spoon with a gilt image. To every woman servant, a kerchief of cloth. To William Ligh, his bay gelding. To Thomas Coton, corvisor, three yards of black cloth. To Trinity Church, two streamers. To Allesley church, two streamers. To the church wardens of Allesley, 4s. out of a piece of land in Allesley called "hormesche." To Master Cuthbert Joyner, 5s. To William Holbach of Fillongley, three yards of black cloth at 13s. 4d. To John Mylnor, bailiff of Allesley, three yards of black cloth at 13s. 4d. To the said William Holbach 5s. yearly "that he shalbe a frynd & counsayler to my wyfe and chyldren." To John Hill of Counden, 3s. 4d. yearly for ten years. Twelve poor men shall bear twelve tapers containing a pound of wax at his funeral and every of them shall have 4d. Residue to wife Margaret, executrix. Supervisors: Mr. Cuthbert Joyner, mercer, William Holbach of Fillongley, John Milner of Allesley. Witnesses: Rich[d] Warner, barber, William Cotton, corvisor, William Lighe, surgeon, with divers others.

* *Trinity Guild of Coventry*, Dugdale Society, 1941, p. 93.

Children:

i. Dorothy.
ii. Elizabeth.
iii. Julynes.*
3. iv. William.
v. John.

3. William[3] Herring (*Richard*[2], *William*[1]) a minor in 1545 and married by 1556, was born about 1530, presumably in Coventry. He left his native city and settled in Shrewsbury, co. Salop, where he became a vintner or wine merchant. There he married by 1556 Elizabeth Mackworth, daughter of Arthur Mackworth, lord of the manor of Meole Brace, a few miles from the city.†

The Mackworth family of Shropshire, a branch of the Mackworths of Mackworth, co. Derby, and unquestionably of "gentle blood," is surprisingly not included in the visitations of Shropshire of 1584 and 1623. Coming to Shropshire in the fifteenth century the Mackworths acquired the manor of Meole Brace, near Shrewsbury, and engaged in the trade and civic activities of that town, apprenticing their sons to drapers and vintners. The Arthur Mackworth whose daughter Elizabeth married William Herring would seem to be the Arthur Mackworth whose wife was Mary Barker, according to Mr. Joseph Morris's account of

* Either Julines or John Herring was the father, or more probably the grandfather, of the eminent Puritan divine, Rev. Julines Herring, who was born at Flambere Mayre, co. Montgomery, in 1582. His family returned to Coventry in 1585. He was educated by Mr. Perkin, the minister at Morechurch, co. Salop, and at the grammar school at Coventry, and entered Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, when he was fifteen. After obtaining his M.A. he returned to Coventry where he studied divinity under Humphrey Fenn, vicar of Holy Trinity, took orders from an Irish bishop and became a popular preacher in Coventry. Obtaining the living of Calke, co. Derby, he remained there eight years, attracting so many hearers that the church would not hold them, but was compelled to resign the living because of his scruples as to ceremonies. In 1618 he went to Shrewsbury, hired the Drapers' hall for meetings and was appointed lecturer at St. Alkmund's. He was watched by spies but escaped persecution by the ecclesiastical courts, although Archbishop Land is reported to have said that he "would pickle that Herring of Shrewsbury." While at Shrewsbury he is said to have refused several offers of a pastorate in New England. Complaints were finally lodged against him and the Bishop of Lichfield, although sympathetic, was obliged to suspend him. After instructing from house to house in Cheshire, he accepted an invitation to become co-pastor of the English church at Amsterdam in 1636. He had much difficulty in escaping from England and did not arrive in Amsterdam until September, 1637, where he was warmly welcomed by the magistrates of the city who paid the expenses of his journey. He died in Amsterdam March 28, 1644, "a hard student, a solid and judicious divine and in life a pattern of good works." He had married, when at Calke, a Miss Gellibrand, daughter of the English pastor at Flushing, Holland, by whom he had thirteen children. (*Dictionary of National Biography.*)

Some member of this Herring family, possibly one of Rev. Julines Herring's sons, emigrated to Jamaica where a Col. Julines Herring was a wealthy planter in the eighteenth century and is an ancestor of the Earl of Halifax, the former British Ambassador to the United States.

† This marriage is given in both of the Herring pedigrees in Harleian mss. 1241 and 1396 which were drawn up when at least one son-in-law (Thomas Wolley) and many grandchildren of William Herring were living in Shrewsbury, and, although it does not appear in the Mackworth pedigrees in which few daughters are entered, it is most probable.

the family. A later Arthur Mackworth was a neighbor, associate, and presumably a cousin, of Herring's grandson, Thomas Lewis, in Maine in 1630.

In 1563 William Herringe of Shrewsbury, vintner, son of Richard Herringe of Coventry, was admitted a burgess of the town and his children's names and ages were recorded. They were Margaret, aged six, Mary, aged five, Elizabeth, aged two, and Eleanor, six months old.* On April 19, 13 Elizabeth (1572), William Hearinge, son of Richard Hearinge, late of Coventry, was admitted to the Drapers Company, the principal trade guild of Shrewsbury, on payment of a fine or fee of £10.† He was elected one of the two bailiffs of the town in 1580. In a general muster roll, taken June 10, 22 Elizabeth (1581), Herring was listed as the possessor of armor consisting of a bill, a sallett, a pair of splints and a jacke. In another muster roll of 1587, in which the names of the citizens were given under the heading of their trade companies, William Hearinge, gent., appears among the drapers, possessing in armor a corslet and a pike furnished.‡ This was the year in which the Armada threatened, after the "singeing of the King of Spain's beard" at Cadiz.

Herring's first wife died before 1578/9 when at St. Julian's church in Shrewsbury "William Herrynge and Beatrydge Higgons" were married on February 24. She was the daughter of George Higgins, who was bailiff of Shrewsbury in 1584.§ "Beatryche, wyffe of Wm Herringe, gent.," was buried at St. Julian's on August 15, 1586. His third marriage took place at the same church on October 7, 1587, the bride being "Ellnor Jones, wydd." She was the daughter of John Hancocks and widow of Thomas Jones.‖

William died late in 1593. Administration of the goods and chattels of William Hearing, late of Shrewsbury, deceased, was granted to George Taylor on December 5, 1593, and an inventory of £40: 11: 7 was taken two days later by Edward Lloyd, Richard Teggyne, Myles Puller and Thomas Lloyd.¶ Presumably he had disposed of his property by marriage settlements and gifts to his daughters before his death.

"Ellnor Herringe, wyddowe," was buried at St. Julian's on December 25, 1600.

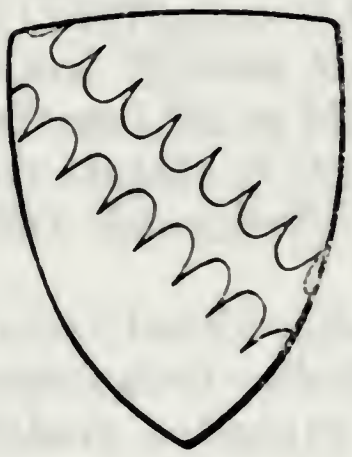
* *Shrewsbury Burgess Roll*, edited by H. E. Forrest, Shrewsbury, 1924.
† *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 4th Series, 11: 142.
‡ *Ibid.*, 2nd Series, 2: 259; 3: 114.
§ The Herring pedigree by Joseph Morris.
‖ *Ibid.*
¶ Lichfield Probate Registry.

Children, by first wife:

i. Margaret, b. about 1557; m. Robert Churley of Boulde.
ii. Mary, b. about 1558; m. Andrew Lewis of Shrewsbury. (*See Lewis.*)
iii. Elizabeth, b. about 1561; m. Thomas Wolley of Shrewsbury, son of Ralph Wolley of Minshull Vernon, co. Chester. Wolley was a vintner, possibly succeeding to his father-in-law's business, and was a bailiff of Shrewsbury in 1611. She was buried at St. Julian's on Nov. 26, 1620, and he on Nov. 15, 1628.
iv. Eleanor, b. about 1563; m. Francis Yonge.
v. Jane; m. Ralph Dannett.
vi. Ralph.
vii. Magdalen; m. Richard Fawkener.
viii. Sara; d. *s.p.*

X

MARSHALL, OF SHREWSBURY



MARSHALL

Marshall is not an uncommon name in England and there were Marshall families in Shrewsbury and the surrounding Shropshire parishes from a very early period. In 21 Henry III, on the morrow of St. Edmund, a fine was recorded between Henry Bozsard, plaintiff, and Ralph Marshall, tenant of three bovates of land and appurtenances in the parish of Bureton.* In 1444 Richard Marshall was elected one of a council or board of assistants to the bailiffs of Shrewsbury. The sixteenth century finds several Marshalls in local religious offices. Richard Marshall *alias* Baker resigned as Abbot of Shrewsbury in 1529, while, when the collegiate body of St. Chad's church in Shrewsbury was dissolved by the act of 1 Edward VI (1547), two of the ousted prebendaries were Richard Marshall and William Marshall. John Marshall was curate of St. Chad's from 1553 to 1558. In 1529/30 the heirs of Thomas Marshall were tenants of the Drapers Company "of serten grounde one sainct Johns hyll," then in occupancy of Thomas Donne.†

A pedigree of the Marshall family with which we are concerned appears in the great genealogical collections of Joseph Morris, the indefatigable Shrewsbury antiquary of the early nineteenth century.

At first glance the first generation of the pedigree looked extremely traditional, but it has been possible to prove it completely by public records.

1. William Marshall of Chester, harper, was possibly a musician attached to the cathedral choir or a maker of harps. He was presumably born between 1450 and 1460 and may have been a native of Shrewsbury, co. Salop, where there had been Marshalls living from very early times, with strong church connections.

Child:

2. i. Richard.

2. Richard[2] Marshall (*William*[1]) was presumably born in Chester about the year 1485. He was admitted a burgess of the town of Shrewsbury, co. Salop, on October 8, 1510, the record on

* *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 4th Series, 4: 166.

† *History of Shrewsbury*, Owen and Blakeway, I: 215; II: 203; *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 4th Series, 8: 55; 9: 266.

the Shrewsbury Guild Merchant Roll reading as follows: "Ricardus Marshall de Villa Salop' Sherman filius Willelmi Marshall de Comitate Cestrie harper admissus est liber Burgensis Ville Salop' et Juratus prout moris ibidem similiter qui per sacramentum suum dicit quod habet exitum Johannem filium quasi etatis trium quartiorum unius Anni qui quidem Johannes ab hoc libertate penitus est exceptus et dismissus."*

Children:

i. John, b. about 1509/10.
3. ii. Richard.

3. Richard[3] Marshall (*Richard*[2], *William*[1]) was presumably born in Shrewsbury between 1510 and 1530. He married, according to the pedigree, Joan Benyon, daughter of Adam Benyon of Shrewsbury.

They may have been the Richard Marshall and wife Joan, with son Roger, of the following records. On April 20, 20 Elizabeth (1578), Richard Norton of Forieta Monachorum (the Abbey Foregate), corvisor, and his wife Anna, daughter of Thomas Lloyd, sometime of Salop, draper, deeded to Richard Bedowe, butcher, various properties on the High Pavement (now Castle street) in Shrewsbury, including a messuage and garden near the cemetery of St. Chad's church now in the tenure of Richard Marshall. On October 28, 22 Elizabeth (1580), Norton and his wife gave a power of attorney to Richard Baynes, Merchant of the Staple, to prosecute Richard Bedowe, Joan Beche *alias* Marshall, widow, Roger Beche *alias* Marshall and others for unlawfully detaining the above property.†

Obviously Richard Marshall had died between April 20, 1578, and October 28, 1580, leaving a wife Joan and a son Roger. There may have been any one of several reasons for the use of the *alias*.

The Benyon family of Shrewsbury was probably founded by Robert Benyon who was admitted a burgess in 1451, described as son of Deys ap Eignon of Rowton in the parish of Allerbury. He was a bailiff of Shrewsbury in 1475 and represented the town in Parliament in 1478 and 1484. Thomas Benyon, a young lawyer, who made his will in 1585, left a doublet to Roger Marshall who

* Richard Marshall of Shrewsbury, shearman, son of William Marshall of county Chester, harper, is admitted a free burgess of Shrewsbury and sworn there according to custom: he says on oath that he has issue a son John, of about the age of three-quarters of a year, which John is wholly excepted from this freedom. (*Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 3d Series, 5: 107.) Nothing more is known of him.

† *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 2nd Series, 12: 199, 200.

was a witness.* Roger also witnessed the will of Thomas Benyon of Shrewsbury, draper, made in 1587, which left to "my cousin Roger Marshall 40s."†

Child:

4. i. ROGER.

4. ROGER[4] MARSHALL (*Richard*[3], *Richard*[2], *William*[1]) was born about 1561. His parents entered him in Shrewsbury School in 1571, and in 17 Elizabeth (1575) he was apprenticed as Roger Marshall, son of Richard Marshall of Salop, to Michael Chambers, draper.‡ In the General Muster Roll of June 10, 22 Elizabeth (1580), he was listed as Roger Marshall, servant of Michael Chambers, gent.§ Although he was a burgess of Shrewsbury by 1587 he was not admitted to the Drapers Company until March 2, 40 Elizabeth (1597).‖

There is a distinct probability that Marshall spent the interval between his freedom from apprenticeship (about 1582) and his admission to the Drapers Company in 1597 in the study and practice of the law in London. In 1595 the Lords of Queen Elizabeth's Privy Council arbitrarily imposed on several cities a tax for the furnishing of the Royal Navy. In the case of Shrewsbury it amounted to £66: 13: 4 and the highly irregular proceeding met with local opposition "even in that obsequious reign." Roger Marshall, in London, represented Shrewsbury before the Privy Council and in a letter to the bailiffs of the town, dated March 8, 1595, he stated that "we have byn manie tymes before their hono[rs]" and answered their demands. He tells them that Worcester had already submitted to the tax and that the Council will require the like of Shrewsbury "wherefore I beseech you, with all convenient speede, to sende me up word what I shall doe herein, and I doe verely thinke the sooner I heare from you, the better shall I proceed in o[r] sute, and with the lesse charge." He was successfull to the extent of having the assessment reduced to £40.¶

About 1590 Roger Marshall married Katherine Mitton, daughter of Edward and Ann (Skrymsher) Mitton of Weston-under-Lizard, co. Stafford.

Some time before his death Marshall became a Merchant of the Staple of England. He was bailiff of Shrewsbury in 1602.

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 20 Windsor.
† *Ibid.*, 49 Spencer.
‡ *Shropshire Archaeological Society*, 4th Series, 11: 149.
§ *Ibid.*, 2nd Series, 2: 259.
‖ *Ibid.*, 4th Series, 11: 147; 49: 222.
¶ *History of Shrewsbury*, Owen and Blakeway, 1: 565-6.

The house in which Roger and Katherine Marshall lived has been identified by Mr. H. E. Forrest, the authority on the ancient buildings of Shrewsbury, and the old half-timbered building, still retaining the original wood frame, though the small bricks now filling the spaces are quite modern, stands on Milk street and is now used as auctioneers' offices.

Roger Marshall died in Shrewsbury on August 4, 1612, and was buried in St. Chad's church, which was destroyed in 1788. Sir William Dugdale, however, noted the monuments and arms remaining in the church in 1660, and copied the inscriptions.*

"Neere the pulpit in the middle isle is this inscription engraved on a plate of brass fixed in a gravestone:

Here lyeth the body
of Roger Marshall
gent. late merchant
of the Staple of England Bailiff and Alderman of this town of Salop. who
took to wife Katherine one of the daughters of Edward Mitton of Weston under
Kirwed Esq. and had yssue two sonnes Richard
and Thomas and three daughters Judith Mary and Elizabeth and deceased the 4th day of August
1612

Two shields: on that to the left of the spectator, a bend engrailed; on that to the right, the former coat impaling 1 and 4, a spread eagle (*Mitton*), 2 and 3 a cross fleuree and a canton charged with a wolf's head, (*Pesale*)."†

The first coat, for Marshall, is the same entered in the roll of the bailiffs of Shrewsbury kept by "Robert Owen, gentleman, an herald at arms" as he was described at his burial in St. Chad's on November 8, 1632, and now in the library of Shrewsbury School. Owen, "bearing singular affection to the place of his nativitie" collected the "escouchions" of the several bailiffs, stating that he was "authorized by the court marshall of England a deputy herald of this and several other adjacent counties," which must not be taken too seriously. He describes the coat of Roger Marshall as *Gules*, a bend engrailed *or*. Marshall quite possibly assumed this coat after his marriage into the armorial family of Mitton.

Roger Marshall, "Burges and Alderman of the town of

* Lady Dugdale, Sir William's wife, was a great-niece of Katherine (Mitton) Marshall.

† *History of Shrewsbury*, Owen and Blakeway, II: 235.

Shrewsbury in the Countie of Salop," made his will on August 3, 1612, the day before his death. To his executors he left all that messuage in the tenancy of Roger Brown, weaver, in the said town, to be sold. To his wife during her widowhood, for the maintenance of his children, the messuage in which he then dwelt and all his other lands, with remainders to his son and his heirs male, then to his son's issue female, then to his eldest daughter Judith and then to his daughter Elizabeth. If Judith succeeded to the property she was to pay Elizabeth £100. To his wife, a debt of six score pounds from John Blackmore, late citizen and goldsmith of London. Roger Brown was to retain his tenancy for his life. His gowns and wearing apparel were to be sold. Residue to his children equally, provided that his wife should have the use of all his household goods during her lifetime. At her death or remarriage his son was to pay to his two daughters the value of two parts of the goods, or to the survivor one-half. Executors: his wife and his friend John Garbett. Witnesses: John Browne, draper, Edward Mytton, Richard Nettles, William Byrche, Katheren Largdoxe, George Baugh. Proved October 17, 1612, by Catherine Marshall, relict, and John Garbet.*

Children:

i. JUDITH; m. at St. Chad's June 8, 1618, George Perch, who was bapt. at St. Mary's July 12, 1584, son of John Perch of Shrewsbury and his wife Eleanor (Sherrer). Both his father and grandfather were Merchants of the Staple of Calais.†

Children, baptized at St. Mary's:

1. *Eleanor Perch*, bapt. March 25, 1619.
2. *John Perch*, bapt. at St. Chad's Nov. 19, 1620; buried at St. Mary's April 10, 1624.
3. *Thomas Perch*, bapt. Jan. 10, 1621(2).
4. *Katherine Perch*, bapt. Aug. 20, 1623.
5. *John Perch*, bapt. May 22, buried May 23, 1625.

ii. MARY; d. before 1612.

iii. ELIZABETH; m. at St. Chad's Aug. 29, 1618, Thomas Lewis, and with him emigrated to New England, settling in Saco in the Province of Maine. (*See Lewis.*)

iv. RICHARD, b. about 1597. He was entered at Shrewsbury School in 1603, and was a burgess of Shrewsbury in 1618. His marriage record has not been found, but at St. Chad's on March 9, 1620/1, "2 children of Mr. Richard Marshalls was christened."

v. THOMAS; d. before 1612.

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 82 Fenner.

† *Visitation of Shropshire, 1623*, Harleian Society, 29: 395.

XI

MITTON, OF WESTON-UNDER-LIZARD

MITTON

Few families of the manorial class have been as fortunate in finding an historian as the Mittons of Weston-under-Lizard, co. Stafford. The Mittons acquired that manor in 1420. Although it once passed to an heiress, who married a Harpesfield, her descendants adopted the maternal surname, and it was not until 1638 that Weston left the Mitton name. The manor continues, however, to be the home of the Earls of Bradford whose title to Weston derives from their Mitton ancestry. The history of Weston-under-Lizard, completely documented and ably presented, was compiled by Rev. the Hon. George T. O. Bridgeman, a younger son of the 2nd Earl of Bradford, and edited as a labor of love by his sons, Rev. Ernest R. O. Bridgeman and Charles G. O. Bridgeman.* From this work the following account of the Mittons is given in very condensed form.

This family of Mitton probably had its origin in the village of Mitton in the parish of Fittes, co. Salop, but it is in the town of Shrewsbury that its first identified ancestor, Thomas de Mutton, is found in the middle years of the fourteenth century.

The Mittons bore—Party per pale, *azure* and *gules*, an eagle displayed with two heads within a border engrailed *or*.

1. Thomas de Mutton was possibly a son or grandson of William de Mutton whose name appears in the Tallage Roll for Shrewsbury in 1313. Thomas was fourth on the roll of the Guild Merchant of Shrewsbury in 1344, was bailiff of the town in 1352 and 1360 and was elected M. P. for Shrewsbury in the Parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on May 4, 1366.

2. Renald de Mutton, bailiff of Shrewsbury in 1373, represented the town in the Parliaments which met at Westminster on November 21, 1373, and October 31, 1377. He is called Renald, son of Thomas de Mutton, in a release given him by Bennet, widow of John Typper of Ludlow, in 1377, and also in his charter giving lands to the prior and brothers of St. Augustine in 1388. He was twice married—first, to Eleanor le Skinner, daughter of William le Skinner and sister and heir of Thomas le Skinner of Shrewsbury, and second, to Alice Vaughan, daughter of Sir Hamo Vaughan, knight, of Shrewsbury. The Skinners were very rich

* *History of the Manor and Parish of Weston-under-Lizard*, The William Salt Archaeological Society, London, 1899, being Vol. II. New Series, of Historical Collections for Staffordshire.

Shrewsbury merchants who frequently held the office of bailiff and represented the borough in Parliament, and from them the Mittons inherited land in many parishes. Renald de Mutton died in 1424 and in the inquest on his estate William Mitton was found to be his cousin [grandson] and nearest heir, namely the son of Richard son of the aforesaid Renald, his age 18 years and more.

3. Sir Richard Mitton, eldest son by Eleanor le Skinner, predeceased his father. He doubtless inherited his mother's estates at the time of her death and soon became a knight. He married Margaret de Peshale, daughter of Sir Adam de Peshale, through whom the estate of Weston-under-Lizard came to the Mittons. He died November 10, 1418, and Lady Mitton died August 5, 1420. In inquests on the estates of both, their son William was found to be their heir.

PESHALE

Sir John Swinnerton, knight, bought the manor of Peshale, co. Stafford, in the reign of Henry III. Surnames still being in a fluid state and mostly territorial in the knightly class, it is not unlikely that Adam de Peshale, otherwise known as Adam de Whetnales, who held lands in Peshale about 1285, was a younger son of Sir John Swinnerton. Adam left a widow, Anne de Whetnales, who was living in 1315, and there were sons Richard, John and Adam living in 1319. Adam de Peshale, the second, was probably the man of that name who was Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1341, and identical with Adam, son of Adam de Peshale, who was charged with violent acts in the house of Thomas le Walkere of Offley in 1323. He held lands at Horseley and Eccleshall. His wife was Joan de Eyton, daughter of John de Eyton on the Wyldmores and widow of Sir Henry de Creswelle, knight, and in her right Adam held the Creswelle manor of Bishop's Offley until his death. The times were turbulent and Adam de Peshale was a man of violence. In 1346 in the reign of Edward III, he was accused of murders and other felonies, and several Staffordshire knights were ordered to find him and produce him, alive or dead. They caught up with Adam at Kaynton in Shropshire and promptly beheaded him, for which they received pardon from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, the king's son, on July 7, 1346. The widow Joan de Peshale was living in 1377. Of his four sons, Sir Richard, John and Sir Hamo de Peshale were probably by an unknown first wife.

The only surviving son of Joan de Eyton was Sir Adam de

Peshale (the third of the name) who made up for any lack of patrimony by his marriages to three wealthy widows. His first wife, much older than he, whom he married about 1360, was Elizabeth de Whyston, widow of Sir John de Whyston and one of the five daughters and coheiresses of Sir John de Weston of Weston-under-Lizard. The story of how Adam de Peshale acquired the shares of all five of these women and consolidated the title to the manor of Weston in himself is a masterly example of intricate research on the part of Canon Bridgeman and his sons. His Weston wife dying *s.p.* about 1366, Peshale next married, in 1369/70, Elizabeth de Mortimer, widow of Sir Henry de Mortimer and daughter and coheiress of Sir Philip ap Rees. Living in 1381, she probably died about the year 1384, leaving no children. By a deed dated at Maxstoke on the Monday next after the feast of Trinity, 11 Richard II [May 25, 1388], between Sir John de Clinton, knight, lord of Maxstoke, and Sir Ralph de Bracebridge, knight, of the one part, and Sir Adam de Peshale, knight, of the other part, it was agreed that Sir Adam should marry the lady Joyce, widow of Sir Baldwin de Freville, knight. This lady was born Joyce de Botetourt, daughter and eventually coheiress of John, Lord Botetourt. To the manors and lands which he acquired with his wives Sir Adam added others by purchase and became a territorial magnate of no small importance. He was probably knighted at the coronation of King Richard II which he is known to have attended. He was M. P. for Shropshire in 1373, 1393-1394, 1401-1402, 1411-1412, and for Staffordshire in 1377, 1380, 1381-1382, and was Sheriff of Shropshire in 1418. In 1383-1384 he was in Normandy. Sir Adam died, at a great age, on October 26, 1419, and Lady Peshale died on August 12, 1420. His heirs were their two daughters, Joan, the wife of (Sir) William Birmingham, aged 28 and more, and Margaret, widow of Sir Richard Mitton, knight, aged 26 and more, while Lady Peshale's heirs were the descendants of her son Baldwin de Freville. In the division of the Peshale lands, the manor of Weston-under-Lizard fell to William Mitton, Sir Adam's grandson, his mother, Lady Mitton, having died in 1420.*

BOTETOURT

John, Lord Botetourt, the first of the name and a distinguished figure in the reigns of Edward I and Edward II, whose origin

* As in the case of Mitton, this account of the Peshales is condensed from Canon Bridgeman's *History of Weston-under-Lizard*. The tabular pedigree on page 234, Vol. II of the new *Complete Peerage* is in error in saying that Sir Adam de Peshale died *s.p.* It is to be corrected in the final as yet unpublished volume.

was unknown until very recently, was an illegitimate son of Edward I and is so described in the muniments of Hailes Abbey. This record has been accepted by the editor of the new *Complete Peerage* as a genealogical fact. Botetourt was a sailor and in 1294 he commanded the fleet in the North Sea which in 1295 went to the south and burned Cherbourg. By grant of his father he was governor of St. Briavel's Castle and warden of the Forest of Deane. He also served in the expeditions of Edward I to Gascony and to Scotland. In 1304 he was commissioned to hear and determine the dispute between the city of Bristol and Lord Berkeley. He was summoned to Parliament by writs from 1305 to 1324. Joining the Earl of Warwick in the capture and beheading of Piers Gaveston, he made his peace with Edward II in 1313, and in 1314 he was commanding the royal fleet in an attack on Scotland. He married, probably soon after July 1, 1285, Maud, daughter of Thomas fitz Otes of Mendelsham, co. Suffolk, by Beatrice de Beauchamp. He died November 25, 1324, and his widow was living May 28, 1329. Beatrice de Beauchamp was the daughter of William de Beauchamp, feudal baron of Bedford (but not a peer), by his wife Ida, daughter of William de Longespee, Earl of Salisbury and illegitimate son of King Henry II, and widow of Ralph de Somery. The barons of Bedford descended from Hugh de Beauchamp whose holdings were listed in Domesday Book in 1086. There is a descent from the Veres, Payne de Beauchamp, William's grandfather having married Rohese, daughter of Aubrey de Vere.* Thomas de Botetourt, son and heir apparent, married Joan de Somery, daughter of Roger de Somery, but died in 1322 in his father's lifetime. His widow was living in 1326/7. John, Lord Botetourt, son of Thomas and heir of his grandfather, was born about 1318. He distinguished himself in the French wars and was summoned to Parliaments of Edward III and Richard II from 1342 to 1385. He married, firstly, Maud de Grey, daughter of John, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, and, secondly, before May 31, 1347, Joyce la Zouche, daughter of William, Lord Zouche of Mortimer. He died in 1385. Joyce, his daughter by his second wife, became the wife of Sir Adam de Peshale. William, Lord Zouche of Mortimer, was a younger son of Robert Mortimer of Richard's Castle by his wife Joyce la Zouche (whose name her son took), daughter of William la Zouche. He was summoned to Parliament from 1323 to 1336/7, was a Justiciar and Constable of the Tower of London. Eyton, the great

* "The Beauchamps, Barons of Bedford," *Bedfordshire Historical Record Society*, I: 1.

Shropshire antiquary, traced the Mortimers to Richard fitz Scrub, a Norman favorite of Edward the Confessor, who built Richard's Castle before the Conquest. The Mortimer ancestry includes descents from the Cliffords, the Says, the Marmions. Lord Zouche's wife, the mother of Lady Botetourt, was Alice de Toeni, sister and heir of Robert, Lord Toeni, and daughter of Ralph de Toeni, whose paternal ancestry is authoritatively traced to Hugh de Calvacamp who was born in France about 890. There are also distinguished maternal descents, from Lacy, Briouse, Beaumont (including an illegitimate descent from King Henry I), the early Earls of Leicester, the Counts of Hainault, of Gueldes and of Lens, Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, and the Montforts.*

4. William Mitton, eldest son and heir, proved his age in 1436/7, showing that he was born at Weston-under-Lizard on December 28, 1415. He was Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1443 and was again appointed on November 7, 1457. He was returned as M. P. for Stafford in 1446/7 and favored the Lancastrian party. Said to have been wasteful of his inherited estate, he died in 1489 or soon after. William's wife is said in some pedigrees to have been Margaret Corbet, daughter of Thomas Corbet of Leigh. The Corbets had been one of the great medieval families of Shropshire. Other pedigrees, however, state that William married Margaret Burley, one of them deriving her from a Shrewsbury family and another from the more distinguished Burleys who produced Sir Simon Burley, Richard II's loyal friend, as well as two other Knights of the Garter. Close documentary research might produce the true answer.

5. John Mitton, eldest son and heir, married Anne Swinnerton about 1463 when his father settled lands upon them and their heirs, naming the bride. In her right Mitton became Seneschal of the Forest of Cannock until her death on March 27, 1470, her heir being Humphrey Swinnerton, her son by her previous marriage to Humphrey Swinnerton of Swinnerton, co. Stafford. Mitton married, secondly, Joan Middlemore of Edgbaston, and, thirdly, Joan ———. As John Mitton the elder, esquire, he was appointed Sheriff of Stafford on November 5, 1495. He died February 7, 1499, and a brass to his memory was formerly in the chancel of the church at Weston.

* See the new *Complete Peerage*, articles Botetourt, Mortimer, Zouche, and Tony.

SWINNERTON

The Swinnertons* descend from Stephen de Uslewall *alias* de Swinnerton who flourished in co. Stafford in the middle years of the thirteenth century and who, possibly by inheritance or marriage, acquired the manor of Swinnerton which had given its name to an earlier family of lords. Sir Roger de Swinnerton, who was lord of Swinnerton in 1286, knighted by 1290 and died *c.* 1298, was Stephen de Uslewall's son. His wife Joan may have been a daughter of Sir Robert de Hastang of Chebsey. Sir John de Swinnerton (I), a younger son of Sir Roger, was born *c.* 1291, married *c.* 1306 Anne de Montgomery, daughter and heiress of Philip de Montgomery, Seneschal of the Forest of Cannock which office was hereditary, and died *c.* February, 1340. John was a soldier, serving in Scotch and French campaigns, was Sheriff of Salop and Stafford 1321-1322, and represented Stafford in Parliaments of 1322, 1326-1327, 1328 and 1335. At his inquest *post mortem* his heir was found to be his son John, aged 30 and more.

Sir John de Swinnerton (II), son and heir of Sir John (I), was born *c.* 1310. He held the manor of Hilton, which had been bought by his father, and himself purchased the manor of Essington in 1348. He was a squire in the retinue of the Earl of Warwick in the army of John of Gaunt, and in 1361 served as Sheriff of Stafford. The family name of his wife Christian is not known. He died December 11, 1379, and his inquest names his son John, aged 30 and more, as his heir. John de Swinnerton (III) was born *c.* 1349, married a wife named Clemence, and lived at Hilton. He was Sheriff of Stafford in 1392 and served in Parliament in 1402. He died about 1427/8 and was succeeded in turn by his son John de Swinnerton (IV) and his grandson John de Swinnerton (V). This last John died *s.p.* and his heir was his uncle Thomas.

Thomas de Swinnerton, a younger son of John de Swinnerton (III), succeeded to the manors of Hilton and Essington, married Elizabeth Bonde, daughter and heiress of John Bonde, and died in 1449. His will, made November 2, 1448, left all of his estate to his wife Elizabeth for life, together with the profits of the marriages of his two daughters and heiresses, and also mentioned his illegitimate son Giles Swinnerton. One of these daughters, Anne, became, by her second marriage, the wife of John Mitton.

6. John Mytton, eldest surviving son and heir, was said to be aged 30 and more in the inquest on his father's estate taken in

* *Historical Collections for Staffordshire*, William Salt Archaeological Society, VII, Part II.

1500, and was therefore born about 1470. He married Constance Beaumont, daughter of Sir Henry Beaumont of Wednesbury, co. Stafford.* Mitton was appointed Sheriff of Shropshire in 1507 and again in 1512, was J. P. for Shropshire and Staffordshire in 1510 and 1514, and was possibly a Member of Parliament in 1510, 1512-1514, 1515 or 1523. He died February 16, 1532/3, his widow surviving until about 1551 when administration on her estate was granted. William Mitton, son of John and Constance, lived to grow up and marry, but died without issue during the life of his father. The inquest on John Mitton's estate names Joyce Harpesfield, widow, his daughter and heir.

7. Joyce Mitton, possibly born about 1490, married, presumably in 1505/6, when her father settled land on her and her husband, John Harpesfield of London, gentleman. After the death of her husband and her father, she seems to have preferred to live in London rather than to return to her ancestral Staffordshire home, and in 1534 she leased the manor of Weston to her mother for life. The date of her death is not known.

HARPESFIELD

The family of Harpesfield obtained its name from the manor of Harpesfield in the parish of St. Peters in the town of St. Albans, co. Hertford, of which the Abbot of St. Albans was the lord. The Harpesfield arms were: *Argent*, three harps *sable*, stringed *or*. In the reign of King John the manor was held by Ralph de Harpesfield under the abbot, and in the time of Henry III by John, son of Roger de Harpesfield. It encompassed one hide and 43 acres of land, and the Harpesfields were obliged to provide a horse for a groom whenever the abbot rode to Tynemouth, but if the horse died on the journey they were to be compensated. In 1316 the manor was divided and Harpesfield Hall eventually became the property of the family of Benstede. Thereafter the manor went through various vicissitudes. Early in the fifteenth century the heir was an idiot, John son of John de Harpesfield, who died in 1425 without heirs. Two claimants came forward, but one died before he could make good his claim, while the other, sued by the abbot, received an adverse judgment from the court.

In 1420 King Henry V granted certain property in Harfleur, Normandy, to Thomas de Harpesfield, presumably a soldier, and

* For the evidences, which are considered to constitute proof, of the marriage, see the *American Genealogist*, 19: 10.

this Thomas was, in all probability, the father of Nicholas, who, as "Nicholas de Harpesfield, son of Thomas," had his title confirmed by the abbot to a messuage and a carucate of land which comprised the Harpesfield share of the manor. A settlement of this property was made in 1463 on Nicholas and the heirs of his body, with successive remainders to his sister, the wife of Giles Southeran, and his kinsman John Ferrers.

Nicholas married before 1472 Agnes Norton, daughter of John Norton, lord of the manors of Nutley and East Tisted, co. Hants, which had been the property of the Nortons since the reign of Edward I. Agnes de Harpesfield's sister, Jane Norton, was Viscountess Lisle, and in her will of November 21, 1500, Lady Lisle remembered her nephews John, Nicholas and George Harpesfield and her niece Philippe Harpesfield, who was to marry Thomas Dyneley. Nicholas Harpesfield was for a short time lord of the manor of Upshall and of half of the manor of Gatesbury, both in co. Hertford, forfeited by John Joskyn in 1461 but later recovered by his son Edward Joskyn. Nicholas and Agnes Harpesfield were both living in 1485. Of their children, John succeeded to the manor of Harpesfield; Nicholas, educated at Winchester, holder of the degree of L.L.D., was rector of Wyke, co. Hants, died March 15, 1549/50, aged 76; George was a citizen and draper of London; Lewis was a citizen and mercer of London; Philippe married Thomas Dyneley of Wolverton, co. Hants, who was buried in 1502 in St. Stephen Walbrook, London; Elizabeth, married ——— Gentil: and Cecily married Benedict Seny.

John Harpesfield, eldest son of Nicholas and Agnes, after his father's death in the latter years of the fifteenth century, sued the Abbot of St. Albans, demanding the return of the deeds of entail to the manor of Harpesfield which were in the abbot's hands. John was a citizen and draper of London in 1513 when he and his brother Lewis received letters of protection to travel to Calais in the retinue of Sir Gilbert Talbot. There can be no doubt that he was the John Harpesfield of London, gentleman, who was the husband of Joyce Mitton and who died before 1533/4 when she was a widow. Of their three known sons, Edward Harpesfield, his mother's heir, succeeded her at Weston-under-Lizard; John, prepared at Winchester, was admitted to New College, Oxford, in 1534, B.A. 1536/7, D.D. 1554, became Dean of Norwich and died in 1578; Nicholas, also educated at Winchester, was admitted to New College in 1535, D.C.L. 1554, was Archdeacon of Canterbury, and died, a prisoner in the Tower in 1588.

he and his brother having been prominent Catholic churchmen in the reign of Queen Mary.* There were probably daughters as well.†

8. Edward Harpesfield, his mother's eldest son and heir, called Harpesfield *alias* Mitton and Mitton *alias* Harpesfield, was at Weston in 1544, when his grandmother Mitton was still living. In 1530, when he was still a minor, his grandfather Mitton had arranged a marriage for him with Anne Skrymsher, daughter of Thomas Skrymsher of Norbury, co. Stafford, the contract providing that if either bride or groom should die before the marriage was consummated the next younger brother or sister should be substituted. Anne's marriage portion was 160 marks and Edward's grandfather provided her with a jointure of 20 marks a year. The marriage took place and Anne brought him five sons and five daughters who were living in 1570 when he settled his estates, naming them all. Anne Mitton was last mentioned in 1565 but Edward was still alive in 1583. His male descendants dropped their paternal name of Harpesfield and were known as Mitton.

SKRIMSHIRE

Thomas Skrimshire of Norbury, co. Stafford, was not a native of that county but was presumably from North Muskham [Muschamp], co. Nottingham, where a Skrimshire family of minor gentry was well established. The Skrimshire arms were—*Gules*, a lion rampant *or* within a border *vair* (Skrimshire), quartering *Azure*, a chevron between three flies *argent* (Muschamp), which would indicate a claim to an ancestral marriage with an heiress of a family which took its name from the manor or parish of Muschamp. In his *History of Staffordshire* Mr. Thoroton says "In Batheley [a hamlet in North Muskham] there yet remains a branch of the family of Scrimshire which have been resident and owners of land in these hamlets and towns of Muskham above 400 years. The first I have taken notice of was Hugh de Skirmessour and Christian his wife about King John's time." He also includes several detached Skrimshire records, only one of which is important to us. In 17 Henry VIII [1525-1526] Richard Skrymsher, Thomas Skrymsher, Henry Sutton, esquire, William

* Biographies of both in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

† For Harpesfield, see *Victoria History of Hertford*, II: 414, 427, 462; III: 311-312; IV: 390n, 409; *The Herald and Genealogist*, V: 127; *History of the County of Hertford*, Cussans, Hundred of Cashio, p. 276. More extended research in the Rolls series and in manuscript sources might add much to this short account of the Harpesfield family.

Skrymsher, clerk, and Robert Hewes claimed against Renald Fawcett two messuages, four tofts, 100 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow and 20 acres of pasture in South Muskham and Carleton. Thomas Skrymsher was doubtless our Norbury man while Richard was his elder brother and father of William Skrimshire, Thomas's nephew and executor.*

Thomas Skrimshire must have been born in the late years of the fifteenth century. He entered the legal profession, which was a profitable one under the Tudors, and was a prothonotary (chief clerk or recorder) of the Court of Common Pleas. He bought the manor of Norbury, probably in 1521,† and made it his home. There is a fine drawing of the moated manor house in *The Natural History of Staffordshire*, Robert Plot, between pages 232 and 233.

In 31 Henry VIII [1539-1540] Humphrey Bouchier and his wife Elizabeth sold to Thomas Skrimshire, armiger, and Margaret his wife the manor of High Offley, co. Stafford, containing 30 messuages, 3000 acres of land, 1000 acres of meadow, 200 acres of wood, 200 acres of furze and 100s. rent in High Offley, Tunstall and Lee. With his brother-in-law William Whorwood and his wife's uncle Aleyn Hord, he purchased from Sir William Gascoigne the manor and castle of Tyrley in 1543, and in 1545 he bought the manor of Mear and Forton from Sir John Seintleger.‡

Skrimshire was escheator for the county of Stafford 1528-1529 and 1535-1536, J. P. from 1531 until his death in 1551/2 and was possibly a Member of Parliament in 1536 or 1539-1540.§ His first wife and the mother of his children was probably Mary Swineshead, daughter of William Swineshead of Swineshead, co. Stafford.‖ His second wife was probably a daughter of Sir Edward Grey of Enville, co. Stafford, who in his will of 1529 makes a bequest to his son-in-law Skrymsher. As his wife was Margaret in 1539-1540 it is probable that she was Margaret Grey. In his own will Skrimshire mentions his son Anthony Astley who was the husband of his daughter Mary to whom he left a jewel "that was my wyves mother to the said Anthony," so Margaret Grey may have been a widow Astley when Skrimshire married her, or

* *History of Nottinghamshire*, republished by John Throsby, London. 1797, III: 148-152.

† British Museum, Additional Ms. 5081.

‡ *Collections for the History of Staffordshire*, William Salt Society, Vol. for 1917, p. 306; Vol. for 1914, p. 79; New Series, Vol. IX.

§ *Ibid.*, Vol. for 1917.

‖ "History of Pirehill Hundred" by Walter Chetwynd, 1679, *Ibid.*, Vol. for 1914, p. 36.

she may have been succeeded by a widow Astley as his third wife. At his death he was a widower.*†

Thomas Skrymsher of Norbury, Esquire, made his will on January 26, 1550(1) and it was proved on February 12, 1551(2). He directed that he be buried in the chancel of Norbury church under the alabaster stone that he had caused to be made. To the poor of Norbury and "dyvers townes neighe," £6: 13: 4, and the same amount to his household servants. To his son Thomas Skrymsher, and his daughter Mary, wife of Anthony Asteley, all his dairy kine at Offeley Park equally. To his son Thomas, his lands at Upton, co. Hereford, the hall at Whixhall, co. Salop, and all the other lands of which he now takes the profits. To his son John Skrymsher, a basin and ewer of silver, a standing cup and cover, a great goblet of silver and cover parcel gilt, a pair of salts and six spoons, "if he put his hondes to the uttermost to perform my will & especially making secure the lands of Thomas," also all his instruments of husbandry and half the household stuff, Thomas to have the other half. His sons John, Thomas and Anthony Astley and their wives were to have all his and his wife's raiment. To his son John, all his growing corn and corn in the barns at Norbury and half of his "quycke cattells" there, the other half to Edward Mitton, Thomas Skrymsher and their wives and children, equally. His son Thomas is to bestow 20 marks for his [the testator's] sister Selman's soul. To his daughter Mary Asteley, the vise of pearl and gold that was his wife's, the mother of Anthony. "I will that all my money jewells etc. be gathered together and placed in the chest with 6 lockes and payment be made by advice of my execors: especially nephew W^m^ Skrymsher & cosen Thomas Moreton & none be lent and an accompt to be put in the chest." To godson Thomas Selvester, 40s. To his son Roos's wife, a pair of coral beads trimmed with silver which were her mother's. To buy lands for his daughter Mary Asteley, 200 marks. To his son John, 200 marks "towards the sewing of his Lyvery." Necessaries in his closet over the hall, such as girdles, beads and kerchiefs, to be divided among his children. To the wife of Fraunces Roos, the wife of Edward Mitton, the wife of An-

* *Ibid.*, Vol. for 1917, p. 290.

† The Grey-Skrimshire-Astley-Whorwood-Hord relationships could probably be worked out by a careful examination of the wills of Sir Edward Grey, 1529 (P. C. C., 6 Jankyn), the will of Alen Hord, gentleman, of the Middle Temple, London, 1554, (P. C. C., F. 7 More), and other original sources. *The Visitation of Staffordshire, 1583*, edited by Sydney Grazebrook, London, 1885, gives the marriages of John Whorwood and Joyce, daughter of Sir Edward Grey, William Whorwood, attorney general of Henry VIII. and Cassandra, daughter of Edward Grey, and John Astley, younger son of Thomas and Mary (Talbot) Astley, and a daughter of Hord. See also *Historical Collections for the History of Staffordshire*, William Salt Society, "The Manor of Tyrley," Francis R. Twemlowe, Vol. for 1945-1946.

thony Asteley and to John Skrymsher, 100 marks each for their children. To his daughter Colyer, £20 for the preferment of her little daughter. To his [god] sons Thomas Skrymsher, son of John, and Thomas Skrymsher, son of Thomas Skrymsher of Johnson, fifteen marks each. Residue to be disposed for the health of his soul. Executors: his nephew William Skrymsher (£20), cousin Thomas Moreton (5 marks), James Wolriche (40s.) and son Thomas (40s.). Overseers: Fraunces Roos, son John, and the parson of Norbury. Witnesses: John Skrymsher, Fraunces Roos.*

SWINESHEAD

Swineshead was an estate, possibly manorial but "anciently accounted a member of ye manor of Cherleton," in the parish of Eccleshall, co. Stafford, and from it a resident family took its name. The title to the manor was in the Bishop of Lichfield and from him in the thirteenth century it was held by the family of Wolverdenton or Wulfatton of whom the Swinesheads held as sub-tenants, their occupancy lasting for three centuries.

Geoffrey de Swineshead witnessed an agreement, about the year 1220, recorded in the Cartulary of the Abbey of Stone, co. Stafford. Robert de Swineshead, possibly Geoffrey's successor, gave lands in Cherleton and Swineshead to the priory of St. Thomas. From this point a tentative pedigree can be arranged from scattered incidence of names in the public records and from charters in the muniments of the family of Broughton of Broughton who were descendants of the Swinesheads but held Swineshead by purchase: (1) Robert de Swineshead, the benefactor of St. Thomas. (2) Robert de Swineshead who in 52 Henry III [1267-1268] with William de Wulfatton, lord of Swineshead, Elyas de Cherleton and Simon, lord of Cherleton, decided a dispute about the chapel at Cherleton. Robert, son of Robert de Swineshead, and his wife Cecily are mentioned in 1269. (3) Adam, son of Robert de Swineshead, named in a charter in 3 Edward I [1272-1273], possibly the document by which William de Wulfatton sold the homage and service of Adam de Swineshead and his heirs to Roger de Burkton. Adam's widow, Cecily de Swineshead, was living in 31 Edward I [1302-1303]. (4) Adam, son of Adam, son of Robert, lord of Swineshead, and his wife Maud are named in a charter. (5) John, son of Adam, son of Adam de Swineshead, occurs in a charter of 13 Edward [1339-1340] and

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 5 Powell. William Skrymsher, the nephew and executor, was of North Deighton, co. York, and his will of 1557 is in the Prerogative Court of York, Vol. 15, Part 1, fo. 301.

in one of the year following, 1340-1341, with his wife Alice. Alice was possibly born a Johnston, a daughter of a family seated on a neighboring manor of that name which was eventually the property of a younger branch of the Scrimshires and then called Johnson. (6) William de Swineshead, son and heir of John de Swineshead and Alice "dict de Joneston," occurs in a suit for a messuage and a carucate of land in Swineshead in 15 Richard II [1391-1392]. Christine, widow of William de Swyneshead, who, with William de Ashurst and Margery his wife, was sued by John Mannering and Joan his wife in 3 Richard II [1379-1380], for taking goods from Cherleton of 20 marks value, had possibly been the wife of William's uncle or of another collateral.

A blank century, the fifteenth, intervenes before "ye lands . . . long . . . in ye possession of ye Swinsheads, . . . were, by Mary, sole daughter and heir of William Swinshead, transferred in marriage to Tho. Skrimshire." Probably research would fill this gap and produce a trustworthy pedigree. After the death of Thomas Scrimshire, Swineshead was in the hands of Francis Roos, the husband of his daughter Elizabeth, in whose memory an altar tomb was erected in the church of Weston-in-Standon on which they and their ten children are depicted. Their grandson, Gilbert Roos, son of their son Peter, wasted his patrimony, and Swineshead and many other manors and lands were sold to his cousin Peter Broughton whose mother was a daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (Skrimshire) Roos.*

Like the Skrimshires, the Swinesheads deserve serious research.

9. KATHERINE, daughter of Edward and Anne (Skrimshire) Mitton, married, about 1590, Roger Marshall of Shrewsbury. (*See Marshall.*)

* *Collections for a History of Staffordshire, supra.* Vol. for 1914, pp. 200, 13, 36; XIII: 153; XV: 42.

XII

BEAUMONT, OF WEDNESBURY

BEAUMONT

There is always, to one conditioned by a rural New England background, something faintly comic about these strings of medieval ancestors. Anyone who feels strongly on this issue can ignore them, but they do prove a point in social history, as suggested in the preface. Also, they do, to the traveller in the English countryside, give a feeling of personal unity with our English heritage, a heritage which cannot be denied by the stoutest American nationalist. Again, they may stimulate an initial or renewed interest in reading works on English history, not only the standard books of the past but the superior volumes of such current authors as George Macaulay Trevelyan, A. L. Rowse, Steven Runciman, C. V. Wedgwood and many others.

No research in unprinted documentary sources has been done in preparing this chapter. It derives primarily from the old and new editions of *The Complete Peerage*, a work of eminent and critical scholarship, fully documented. The first volume of the old edition was published in 1887 and the last in 1898, all the work of G. E. Cockayne. In 1910 the new edition, much more inclusive, was begun by Mr. Cockayne's nephew, Hon. Vicary Gibbs, and thirteen volumes have been finished by Mr. Gibbs and other able editors who have succeeded him. Another volume, carrying the work from article Towton through Z. is in preparation.

Where families are not included in the *Peerage*, secondary works, such as county and parish histories, have been used, but only such as are adequately documented, and they, unlike the *Peerage*, are cited individually.

Whereas the other chapters record a descent, this one is an ascent. Constance Beaumont is A, her parents are B1 and B2, her grandparents C1, C2, C3, and C4, etc. It is a system which is easily understood.

A *Constance*, wife of John Mitton of Weston-under-Lizard, co. Stafford, was the daughter of Sir Henry Beaumont of Wednesbury, co. Stafford, and his wife Eleanor Sutton. She was born about 1467. Mitton died Feb. 16, 1532, but his wife survived him, probably until 1551 when administration on her estate was granted to Thomas Watts of Lichfield.

The marriage of Constance Beaumont to John Mitton is, so far as has been discovered, first recorded in a book of pedigrees of Shropshire gentry, probably not a regular visitation, taken by

Richard Lee, Richmond Herald. There are several manuscripts of this work, in the College of Arms, in the British Museum and in the Shrewsbury School Library. One of the British Museum copies is dated 1564, but the College of Arms copies are dated 1584, and, as fully explained in the introduction to the *Visitation of Shropshire,* published by the Harleian Society in 1889, internal evidence makes the latter date more probable. The entry is "John Mitton of Weston dyed 13 Oct. 1532=Constancia filia Henrici Beaumont de Windesbury in com. Leicest."* It is the final generation given in the Mitton pedigree. It should, perhaps, be explained that Weston-under-Lizard, although actually in Staffordshire, is a border parish to Shropshire. Shrewsbury in Shropshire was the nearest town of any size and the Mittons were closely associated with it and had kinsmen there. Placing "Windesbury" in Leicestershire instead of in Staffordshire was a slip of the mind or pen on the part of Lee or his clerk. There is only one place of this name, and it is in.Staffordshire.

As Constance Mitton survived until 1551, the pedigree comes very near being contemporary evidence. Many people must have been alive in 1584 who had known her well. Neither in this pedigree nor in any of the many later ones in which this marriage is entered, is there any claim to distinction through the Beaumonts. In other words, the Mittons were not purchasing royal blood from the heralds. In fact, there is nothing to indicate that they knew or cared that they had such an infusion.

The marriage is most probable insofar as time, place and comparable social position of the parties to it are concerned. Granted that Sir Henry Beaumont had a daughter Constance, she and John Mitton were of approximately equal age, and their fathers, both lords of Staffordshire manors, were near neighbors and associates in the affairs of the county.

It is notable that John and Constance Mitton had some land in the manor of Tymmore which was the property of her presumptive grandmother, Joan (Heronville) Beaumont. Equally important is the fact that John Mitton used John Beaumont, James Beaumont and John Stanley as his feoffees in various settlements, all three being sons of Eleanor (Sutton) (Beaumont) Stanley. While later pedigrees state that John Beaumont married a sister of John Mitton, it is surely more probable that Mitton looked to his wife's brothers and half-brother for this legal relationship

* This date of John Mitton's death differs by four months from that said to have been on his tomb, now destroyed, in the church at Weston-under Lizard.

than to his sister's husband, brother-in-law and half-brother-in-law.

It is also pertinent that Roger Jennens was admitted rector of the church at Weston-under-Lizard 17 Sept. 1506 upon presentation of John Mitton, Esq., the husband of Constance. The Jennings family of Wednesbury produced several local parsons. William Jenyns was curate at Wednesbury in 1500, Richard Jennings died there in 1521, aged 78, according to the inscription on a brass plate on his gravestone in the church, and two later vicars were named Richard Jennins, one in 1533 and another in 1553, two vicars of other names intervening.* John Mitton used Richard Jennens of Wednesbury as one of his feoffees in 1521. My theory is, of course, that Roger Jennens came to Weston as vicar through the influence of Mitton's wife, a Beaumont of Wednesbury.

Inasmuch as there is no evidence contradictory to the marriage as set forth by the Richmond Herald and as all of the circumstantial evidence is confirmatory, it may, I believe, be considered acceptable.

Parents

B 1 *Sir Henry Beaumont*, son of Sir Henry Beaumont and his wife Joan Heronville of Wednesbury, co. Stafford, was born about 1440. He was Sheriff of Stafford in 1471 and was knighted by Edward IV at Tewkesbury after the battle on May 3, 1471, dying six months later on Nov. 16, 1471, aged about 31. He married Eleanor Sutton, daughter of John Sutton, Lord Dudley.

His short will, made two days before his death, directed that he be buried in the church of Wednesbury where masses were to be said for him for three years. To the Lady Eleanor, his wife, his lands in Eginton, co. Derby, and elsewhere for life, with remainder to John Beaumont, his son and heir. Executrix: wife Eleanor. Proved Nov. 30, 1471. An inquest *post mortem* was held at Wyllenhale on June 20, 1472, in which it was found that the manor of Wednesbury was held by John Hampton of Stourton, esq. (as feoffee), and that Henry's heir was his son John, aged 2 and more.

History of Wednesbury, Bagnall, Wolverhampton, 1854; *Testamenta Vetusta*, Nicolas, I: 322; *The Knights of England*, Shaw, II: 14.

* *History of Wednesbury*, John Bagnall, Wolverhampton, 1854.

B 2 *Eleanor Sutton*, wife of Sir Henry Beaumont, was a daughter of John Sutton, Lord Dudley, by his wife Elizabeth Berkeley. After Beaumont's death in 1471 she married George Stanley of Handsworth who lived with her at Wednesbury. Stanley was escheator of Staffordshire 1469-70, Sheriff 1473-4, Justice of the Peace from 1485 until his death in 1508/9. He was possibly a Member of Parliament 1489-90, 1495-6, 1504. Eleanor, Lady Beaumont, died before Jan. 11, 1503.

Collections for a History of Staffordshire, William Salt Society, volume for 1917, p. 275.

Grandparents

C 1 *Sir Henry Beaumont*, younger son of Henry, 5th Lord Beaumont, by his wife Elizabeth Willoughby, was born about 1411 (his elder brother was born in 1409 and his father died in 1413). By will his father left him the manor of Thorpe, co. York. He married Joan Heronville who brought to him the manor of Wednesbury, co. Stafford, where they made their home, and other Staffordshire lands. He was living on the morrow of All Souls, 24 Henry VI [Nov. 3, 1445], but died before Michaelmas, 25 Henry VI [Nov. 29, 1446] when Lady Beaumont was a widow.

C 2 *Joan Heronville*, wife of Sir Henry Beaumont, was the daughter and eventually sole heir of Henry Heronville, lord of the manor of Wednesbury, co. Stafford. She was born about 1402, being aged 4 when her father died in 1406. Before 1418, when her two younger sisters became nuns, she had married William Leventhorpe, who had a daughter Elizabeth by a previous marriage. Neither the date of William Leventhorpe's death nor that of Joan's marriage to Sir Henry Beaumont is known, but the two events probably took place about 1439 as there is a record of Leventhorpe as living in 1438. On Nov. 3, 1445, Beaumont and Joan, his wife, conveyed to trustees the manors of Wednesbury and Tymmore and 120 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 40 acres of wood and £10 in rents in Wednesbury, Walstode, Fynchespath and Tybynton, and, after Beaumont's death, Joan made a similar conveyance of a fifth part of the manor of Egynton, co. Derby. Lady Beaumont married, thirdly, Charles Nowell, and they apparently lived on the manor of Thorpe, co. York, after her son Henry Beaumont came of age.

At an unknown date, but after 1446, John Hodelstone "cousin and heir to one William Leventhorp, Esquire, that is to say son

and heir to Elizabeth daughter and heir to the said William" sued Joan for 130 acres of land in Wednesbury, claiming that the settlement thereof provided that this land should be Joan's for life but that, if she married again after Leventhorp's death, it should go to William's heirs. "And the same William Leventhorp died after whose decease the said Jane took to husband Henry Beamond, and after the said Henry died, after whose decease the same Jane took to husband Charles Nowell."

On Oct. 27, 1452, while Joan was hearing mass in the chapel at Thorpe in Balne, "there came one Edward Lancastre of Shipton in Craven in the shire of York Gentilman . . . with many other Riottours . . . arraied in the maner of werre [war] to the nombre of XL persones . . . the which Edward . . . the said Joane . . . with force and arms felonesly ravished and toke and set her on a hors behynde a man of his and bonde fast to hym with a Towell and rode away with her unto unknowen place, . . . brought her to a Chirche and there a Preest . . . was redy to wedde and mary the said Edward Lancastre and her togidre; and whan the said Preest wold have hir to say the wordes of matrimony, she wold not sey hem, for she said that she was another mannes wyf and thereupon the seid Edward manaced hir hideously to bete and to lede hir out of this land into Scotland . . . and so she was agenst hir will by cohercion wedded to hym." Anneys Beaumont, Joan's daughter, also suffered assault, was taken away "and thrugh misrule . . . she is . . . lame as it is seid." Property in the chapel to the value of 100s. was stolen. Henry Beaumont, son and heir of Sir Henry Beaumont, Knight, and Charles Nowell, Squire, petitioned the King in Parliament for justice against Lancaster and his accomplices, and asked that Joan be delivered to the Archbishop of York, or to Viscount Beaumont, her brother-in-law, within three weeks after the first proclamation made "so that she may be at large in her fredom, to sue such actions as is behoefull for her in the said rape, felony and trespass." The decision was "Let it be done as he wishes in all respects," and a commission was issued to Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and John, Viscount of Beaumont, to make an inquiry.

History of Wednesbury, Bagnall, Wolverhampton, 1854; *Collections for a History of Staffordshire*, William Salt Society, XI: 234-5, 247, N.S. III: 172, N.S. VII: 259; *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, V: 269-271.

C 3 *John Sutton, Lord Dudley*, son and heir of John Sutton by his wife Constance Blount, was born Dec. 25, 1400. He carried the

Standard at the funeral of Henry V in 1422; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1428-30; Constable of Clun Castle, 1435; summoned to Parliament 1439/40-1487, by writs; Constable of Wigmore Castle 1460. He was taken prisoner with Henry VI on May 23, 1455, at the first battle of St. Albans and wounded at Blore Heath on Sept. 23, 1459. He was nominated Knight of the Garter before April 23, 1459. Steward of the lordship of Montgomery 1459/60; Constable of the Tower of London 1470-83. Joint Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV. He died Sept. 30, 1487. His wife, Elizabeth, was daughter of Sir John Berkeley and widow of Edward, Lord Cherleton.

C 4 *Elizabeth Berkeley*, wife of John Sutton, Lord Dudley, and daughter of Sir John Berkeley, was the widow of Edward, Lord Cherleton, whom she married before 1408. Lord Cherleton died March 14, 1420/1, leaving no children by Elizabeth, who then married John Sutton. She died in 1478, before Dec. 8.

Great-grandparents

D 1 *Henry, 5th Lord Beaumont*, son and heir of John, 4th Lord Beaumont, by his wife Catherine Everingham, was born about 1380. He was created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry IV in 1399. Commissioner to treat for peace with France, 1410-1411. He married before July, 1405, Elizabeth Willoughby. He died in June, 1413. By his will, in which he calls himself "lord of Folkyngham," he left his manor of Thorpe, in the parish of Balme, co. York, to his younger son Henry. *Early Lincoln Wills*, 1888, III.

D 2 *Elizabeth Willoughby*, wife of Henry, Lord Beaumont, was a daughter of William, Lord Willoughby d'Eresby, by his wife Lucy Strange. She died shortly before Nov. 12, 1428.

D 3 *Henry Heronville*, lord of the manor of Wednesbury, co. Stafford, was son and heir of John Heronville and his wife, Alice de Tymmore. His age was 30 and more when his father died in 1403, so he was born about 1373. He was escheator of co. Stafford in 1401. He married Margaret Spernore, daughter of William Spernore of Spernore, co. Warwick. He died on the Sunday next before the Feast of St. Matthew the Apostle, 1406, and an inquest *post mortem* was held at Wolverhampton on Sept. 29, 1406. The jury found that he held from the king the manor of Wednesbury by paying to the exchequer twenty shillings each

year on the Feast of St. Michael. He also held, from Sir Hugh Burnell, knight, 60 acres of land, 20 acres of wood and 10 shillings of rent in Tibyntone, in soccage. His heirs were his three daughters, Joan, aged 4 and more, Alice, aged 2 and more, and Margaret, aged 1 and more. The two younger daughters were professed nuns at the Feast of the Holy Trinity, 1418, and identical inquests were held on Jan. 10, 1418/9, in which it was found that Alice and Margaret each held a third of the manor of Wednesbury, a third of the manor of Tymmore and a third of the soccage land in Tibynton, and that their heir was their sister Joan, wife of William Leventhorpe, and that she was aged 17 and more.

History of Wednesbury, Bagnall, Wolverhampton, 1854.

D 4 *Margaret Spernore*, wife of Henry Heronville, daughter and coheiress of William Spernore *alias* Durvassal, was born about 1384 or 1385. In 1401, at her father's death, she was described as 17 and more and 16 and more. Her identity is proved by the conveyance of her rights in the manor of Spernore by her daughter Joan Beaumont in 1441, and the statement of John de la Hay in regard to the title of William Spernore and his heirs to property in co. Stafford, described in detail later, under E 7.

D 5 *John Sutton*, son and heir of John Sutton of Dudley, co. Stafford, was born about 1379-1380. In the inquest *post mortem* held April 12, 1397, after his father's death, he was said to be aged 17, three weeks and more, but in 1401 (Feb. 6, 14 and 24), in the inquests after the death of his great-grandmother, Isabel (Cherleton) Sutton, whose heir he was and from whom Dudley Castle came into his hands, he was described as 21. Statements of age in inquests are seldom found to be exact, their object being simply to enable the escheator and jurors to determine whether or not the heir was legally capable of holding title to property in his own name. Thus the "17" in the inquiry of 1397 is relatively unimportant, but the "21" should have been the result of careful inquiry. It seems probable, therefore, that John was born several days before March 23, 1379/80. This brings an element of doubt as to the identification of his mother with Alice, daughter of Philip, Lord Despenser, as it was not until 1381/2 that Lord Despenser bought the wardship and marriage of his father, John Sutton, from the Earl of Arundel. It is possible that Arundel married his ward to an unknown girl when the boy was in his late 'teens and that she died in giving birth to the son and heir. Sutton married

before Dec. 10, 1401, Constance Blount, and died Aug. 29, 1406.

D 6 *Constance Blount*, wife of John Sutton, was the daughter of Sir Walter Blount by his Spanish wife Sancha de Ayála. She died in Sept., 1432.

D 7 *Sir John Berkeley* was a younger son of Thomas, Lord Berkeley, by his second wife Catherine Cliveden. His father seems to have settled him on the manor of Beverstone, co. Gloucester, which he had bought in 1331. He married Elizabeth Betteshorne, daughter and heiress of John Betteshorne of Mere, co. Wilts, and may have made his home there, as when he died in 5 Henry VI [1426-1427] he was buried in Mere church where there is a brass to his memory. He was Sheriff of Wiltshire in 11 Henry IV [1409-1410].

D 8 *Elizabeth Betteshorne*, wife of Sir John Berkeley, was the only surviving child and heiress of John Betteshorne. She was born about 1368, her age being given as 30 at the inquest *post mortem* of her father in 1398. She died before her husband.

Great-great-grandparents

E 1 *John, 4th Lord Beaumont*, son and heir of Henry, 3d Lord Beaumont, by his wife, Maud de Vere, was born about 1361, being 8 years old at his father's death in 1369. He was knighted by Edward III on April 23, 1377, and had livery of his lands in 1382/3. He had a distinguished military career and was Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports from 1392/3 until his death. Summoned to Parliament from 7 Richard II [1383] to 17 Richard II [1393]. Knight of the Garter, 1393. In 1395 he was one of the Embassy to France to demand the hand of the Princess Isabel in marriage for the king. He married Katherine Everingham. He died at Sterling Sept. 9, 1396. Will, dated Sept. 8, proved Oct. 26, 1396.

Beaumont was a great-great-great-grandson of John de Brienne (1148-1237), King of Jerusalem and Emperor of Constantinople, who married Berengaria, daughter of Alphonso IX, King of Leon, and great-granddaughter of Henry II of England and Eleanor of Aquitaine.

His great-great-grandfather was Louis de Brienne, a younger son, who married Agnes de Beaumont and became Vicomte de Beaumont, of Maine, France, in her right.

His great-grandfather, Henry de Beaumont, 1st Lord Beau-

mont, a younger son, came to England and attended Edward I in the Scottish campaign of 1302. That king, who was his second cousin, both being great-grandsons of Alphonso IX of Leon, granted him large estates, principally in co. Lincoln, and he was summoned to Parliament from 1308/9 to 1339. A distinguished soldier, he served in embassies to France and to Pope Clement V, was Lord of the Isle of Man in 1310, Constable of England in 1322, Justiciar of Scotland in 1338. He died March 10, 1339/40. He married Alice Comyn, daughter of Alexander Comyn, Sheriff of Aberdeen, and niece and heir of line of her uncle John Comyn, 7th Earl of Buchan. Her paternal grandmother was Elizabeth de Quincy, daughter of Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester, who was, in turn, son and heir of Saher de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester and one of the barons who were guardians of Magna Charta.

His grandfather, John, 2nd Lord Beaumont, born about 1318 (aged 22 in 1339/40), was knighted in 1338, served in France in 1339 and died in 1343. He married before June, 1337, Eleanor, daughter of Henry (Plantagenet), Earl of Lancaster, by Maud Chaworth, daughter and heir of Sir Patrick Chaworth by his wife Isabel Beauchamp, daughter of William Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. Lady Beaumont married, secondly, in 1345, Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, with whom she had intrigued in her husband's lifetime, and died Jan. 11, 1372, at Arundel. She was the granddaughter of Edmund (Plantagenet), Earl of Lancaster, and Blanche of Artois, and a great-granddaughter of King Henry III. In the ancestry of Isabel Beauchamp appear the Mortimers, the Mauduits and Newburghs, Earls of Warwick, Geoffrey Fitz Piers, Earl of Essex, Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford, the Bigods, Earls of Norfolk, and the great Marshal of England, William, Earl of Pembroke.

Henry, 3d Lord Beaumont, was born in 1340 in Brabant during his mother's attendance on Queen Philippa, and died in 1369. He married Maud de Vere, widow of Sir Nicholas Lovain and daughter of John de Vere, 7th Earl of Oxford. Lady Beaumont married, thirdly, Sir John Devereux.

The family of Vere, which held the earldom of Oxford from 1142 to 1703, well over 500 years, descended from (1) Aubrey de Vere, who was a great tenant of the king at the time of the Domesday survey in 1086. He came from the parish of Ver in La Manche, Normandy. (2) Aubrey de Vere, his son, was Great Chamberlain of England in 1120, the office becoming hereditary.

He married Adeliza de Clare, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, and died in May, 1141. (3) Aubrey de Vere, son and heir, held the vast estates of his grandfather in southeastern England. Made 1st Earl of Oxford by the Empress Maud in 1142, the creation being confirmed by her son, later Henry II, then in his tenth year. Having no issue by his first two wives, he married, thirdly, Lucy de Essex, daughter and heir of Henry de Essex. He died in 1194. (4) Robert de Vere, 3d Earl of Oxford and son of the 1st earl, succeeded his elder brother, the 2nd earl, in 1214. He was born *c.* 1170. He was one of the barons who were guardians of Magna Charta in 1215 and was a justice in the king's court. He married Isabel de Bolebec, daughter of Walter de Bolebec. He died Oct. 25, 1221. (5) Hugh de Vere, 4th Earl of Oxford, son and heir, born about 1210, succeeded to the peerage at the age of eleven, and was knighted by Henry III in 1233. He married, after Feb. 11, 1223, Hawise de Quincy, daughter of Saher de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester, by his wife Margaret de Beaumont, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, 4th Earl of Leicester, by his wife Pernel, heiress of the Norman honor of Grantmesnil. He died in Dec., 1263. (6) Robert de Vere, 5th Earl of Oxford, son and heir, was born in 1240, took the side of the Barons under Simon de Montfort, was taken prisoner a few days before the battle of Evesham and deprived of all offices, but was later restored. He married Alice de Sanford, daughter of Gilbert de Sanford. He died Sept. 2, 1296, and she died Sept. 7, 1317. (7) Sir Alphonso de Vere, second son, married Jane Foliot, daughter of Sir Richard Foliot, and died in 1328. (8) John de Vere, son of Sir Alphonzo, born in 1313, succeeded his uncle Robert, the 6th earl, as 7th Earl of Oxford in 1331. A distinguished soldier, he was in command at Crecy and Poitiers. He married in 1336 Maud de Badlesmere, daughter of Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere. He died Jan. 24, 1359/60, and his widow died in May, 1366. Their daughter, Maud de Vere, was the wife of Henry, 3d Lord Beaumont, as stated above.

Bartholomew, 1st Lord Badlesmere, was the son and heir of Gunselm de Badlesmere, Justice of Chester, by his wife Joan Fitz Bernard, daughter of Ralph Fitz Bernard. He succeeded his father in 1301, then aged 26. He fought in Gascony in 1294, in the Scottish wars of 1303 and 1304, and had grants of the castles of Chilham and Leeds in co. Kent. Governor of Bristol castle in 1307, and in 1314/5 was made governor of Skipton castle and of all the castles in Yorkshire and Westmorland of which Robert

de Clifford had died seised. Although he was Steward of Edward II's household, he joined Lancaster's rebellion and after the battle of Boroughbridge was captured and hanged as a traitor at Canterbury on April 14, 1322. He married before June 30, 1308, Margaret de Clare, widow of Gilbert de Umfreville and daughter of Thomas de Clare and his wife Julian Fitz Maurice, daughter of Sir Maurice Fitz Maurice, Lord Justice of Ireland. In the summer of 1321 Lady Badlesmere refused admission to the castle of Leeds to Queen Isabel and was besieged therein by Edward II. When the castle fell in November she was captured and sent to the Tower of London from which she was released on Nov. 3, 1322. She died late in 1333.

Thomas de Clare was a younger son of Richard de Clare, 5th Earl of Gloucester, by his wife Maud de Lacy. His grandparents were (a) Gilbert de Clare, 4th Earl of Gloucester, son of Richard de Clare, 3d Earl of Hertford by his wife Amice Fitz Robert, daughter of William Fitz Robert, Earl of Gloucester. (b) Isabel Marshal, daughter of William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, by his wife Isabel de Clare, daughter of Richard de Clare ("Strongbow"), Earl of Pembroke, by his wife Eva de Leinster. (c) John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, son of Roger de Lacy and his wife Maud de Clare. (d) Margaret de Quincy, daughter of Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester, by his wife Hawise of Chester, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Chester.

The ancestry of Julian Fitz Maurice, wife of Thomas de Clare, leads to the great Anglo-Irish family of the "Geraldines." Her mother, Emeline de Longspee, was a daughter of Sir Stephen de Longspee, Lord Justice of Ireland, who was a son of William Longspee, Earl of Salisbury, an illegitimate son of Henry II.

E 2 *Catherine Everingham*, wife of John, 4th Lord Beaumont, was a daughter of Thomas Everingham of Laxton, co. Nottingham, and was presumably born about 1365. Her father, Thomas, was doubtless a collateral of the Lords Everingham of Laxton, of whom Adam, 1st Lord Everingham, born in 1279, had sons John, Edmund, Alexander, William and Nicholas, in addition to his eldest son and heir, Adam, 2nd Lord Everingham, who was born *c.* 1307 and died in 1387/8 at Laxton, his heirs being two granddaughters, Joan, wife of Sir William Ellys, and Katherine, wife of Sir John de Etton. The peerage is dormant.

E 3 *William, 5th Lord Willoughby de Eresby*, son and heir of Robert, 4th Lord Willoughby de Eresby, by his wife Alice Skipwith,

was born about 1370 (aged 24 or 28 at death of his father in 1396). He was present in Parliament when Richard II resigned the crown. Knight of the Garter in or soon after 1400. He married Lucy Strange, and secondly, about March, 1406, Joan, widow of Edmund (Plantagenet), Duke of York, and daughter of Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent. He died Nov. 30, 1409.

The family of Willoughby owes its later prominence to the very fortunate marriage of Sir William Willoughby of Willoughby, co. Lincoln, great-great-great-grandfather of the 5th lord, to Alice Beke, daughter and coheir of John, Lord Beke, of Eresby, co. Lincoln, which manor was a part of Alice's inheritance. John, Lord Beke, born before 1230, was son and heir of Walter Beke of Eresby by his wife Eve, niece of Walter de Grey, Archbishop of York. He had two brothers, Thomas Beke, Bishop of St. David's, and Anthony Beke, Bishop of Durham, Patriarch of Jerusalem, and one of the greatest warriors of his time, whose vast possessions, in many counties, fell to his brother John's coheirs in 1310/1. Lord Beke, the name of whose wife is unknown, d. *s.p.m.* after July 18, 1301, when he made his will.

Robert, 1st Lord Willoughby de Eresby, Sir William's son and heir, was born about 1270, fought in Gascony and Scotland, and was summoned to Parliament as a Baron in 1313. He died in 1316. He married before 1303 Margaret Deincourt, daughter of Edmund, Lord Deincourt, by his wife Isabel de Mohun, daughter of Sir Reynold de Mohun by his wife Isabel de Ferrers, daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby. Lord Deincourt, whose paternal ancestry can be traced to Walter d'Aincourt, Domesday tenant of Blankney, co. Lincoln, was son and heir of Sir John Daincourt of Blankney by his wife Agnes de Neville, daughter of Sir Geoffrey de Neville of Raby and widow of Richard de Percy.

John, 2nd Lord Willoughby de Eresby, son and heir, was born about 1303 (aged 13 in 1316). Knight of the Bath, 1326. Served in Scotland, Flanders and France and was a commander at the battle of Crecy in 1346. He died in 1349. He married Joan Rocelyn, daughter and heiress of Sir Peter Rocelyn of Eggfield, co. Norfolk, who married secondly Sir William Synythwaite and was living in 1359.

John, 3d Lord Willoughby de Eresby, son and heir, born about 1329 (aged 20 in 1349), was a distinguished soldier, present at the battle of Poitiers in 1356. He died March 29, 1372. He married before 1348 Cecily Ufford, daughter of Robert Ufford,

1st Earl of Suffolk. Robert Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, the eldest surviving son of Robert, Lord Ufford, by his wife Cecily de Valoignes, daughter and coheir of Robert de Valoignes, was born Aug. 9, 1298, and was created Earl of Suffolk in 1336/7. He was Marshal of the Army at Crecy in 1346 and was with Edward III at the siege of Calais in 1347. Knight of the Garter about 1349. He was a member of several embassies to negotiate peace with France, and also fought at Poitiers in 1356. Suffolk died Nov. 4, 1369. His countess, whom he married on or before Oct. 21, 1329, was Margaret de Norwich, daughter of Sir Walter de Norwich and widow of Walter, Lord Cailly. The earl's father, Robert, Lord Ufford, was born in 1279, son of Sir Robert de Ufford *alias* Peyton of Ufford, co. Suffolk, by his wife Mary, widow of William de Say, Justiciar of Ireland; Knight of the Bath, 1303. He died in 1316, aged 37. His widow, Cecily de Valoignes, died in 1325.

Robert, 4th Lord Willoughby de Eresby, son and heir, was born about 1349 (aged 23 in 1372), and served in the wars with Flanders and France, and in Spain under John of Gaunt, Earl of Lancaster. He was one of the coheirs of his maternal uncle, William Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, inheriting great wealth thereby. He died Aug. 9, 1396. He married three times, but William, the 5th lord, was son of his first wife, Alice Skipwith, daughter of John Skipwith of Colthorpe (son of Sir William Skipwith, Chief Baron of the Exchequer) by his wife Alice Tilney, daughter of Sir Frederick Tilney of Boston, co. Lincoln.

E 4 *Lucy Strange* or *Lestrange*, wife of Robert, 5th Lord Willoughby de Eresby, was a daughter of Roger, 5th Lord Strange de Knockin, by his wife Alaise FitzAlan. The family of Lestrange can be traced to (1) Roald Lestrange, a tenant at Mileham, co. Norfolk, of Alan FitzFlaad, and probably a Breton, as was his over-lord. He lived in the first half of the 12th century, married Maud, daughter of Ralph, son of Herlewin, *alias* de Hunstanton, and died before 1158. (2) John Lestrange, son and heir, and his brothers Hamon and Guy left Norfolk for Shropshire where he had several grants from the king and where Guy Lestrange was sheriff in 1159/60. John's wife was Hawise, and he died before Michaelmas, 1178. (3) John Lestrange, son and heir, in 1196/7 acquired rights in land at Knockin from the daughters of his uncle Guy, and the castle at Knockin became his chief seat. He still held the manor of Hunstanton, co. Norfolk, in 1223/4. He was often employed in negotiations with the magnates of neigh-

boring Wales. His wife was Amice, and he died by Jan. 20, 1233/4, when his son did homage. (4) John Lestrange, son and heir, was serving in Poitou in 1214, and, like his father, was active in dealings with the Welsh. He was Sheriff of Salop and Stafford in 1236-1237, and was appointed Justice of Chester late in 1240 or early in 1241. He is said to have married Lucy, daughter of Robert Tregoz. He died before March 26, 1269. (5) John Lestrange, son and heir, was commander of the castle of Montgomery in 1260 and 1265. He married Joan, daughter of Roger de Somery by Nichole, daughter of William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, by Mabel, sister and heiress of Ranulf, Earl of Chester. He died, probably by drowning, before Feb. 26, 1275/6.

Roger de Somery was a grandson of John de Somery who married Hawise, daughter of Ralph Paynel, who had inherited the barony of William FitzAusculf. Roger's father was Ralph de Somery who married Margaret, sister of the great Marshal, William, Earl of Pembroke, and daughter of John FitzGilbert, the Marshal, by his 2nd wife Sibyl, sister of Patrick de Salisbury, 1st Earl of Wiltshire. Ralph died in 1210 or 1211.

William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel and Sussex, was a favorite of King John whom he accompanied to Runnymede. He died near Rome in 1221 when returning from the Crusade of 1218. His wife, Mabel of Chester, was a daughter of Hugh Kevelioc, Earl of Chester, by Bertrade, daughter of Simon, Count of Evreux. William's parents were William d'Aubigny, Earl of Sussex and Arundel, and Maud, daughter of James de St. Hilaire du Harcourt, his father having been custos of Windsor Castle and one of the receivers of the money raised for King Richard I's ransom. His grandparents were William d'Aubigny and Adeliz, widow of King Henry I and daughter of Godefroy, Duke of Lothier and Count of Brabant and Louvain. His great-grandparents were still another William d'Aubigny who came to England in the reign of Henry I, and Maud, daughter of Roger le Bigod.

(6) John Lestrange, 1st Lord Strange of Knockin, son and heir of (5), was born about 1253. He served against the Welsh, the French and the Scots, and was summoned to Parliament by writ in 1299, and in 1307/8 was summoned to attend the coronation of Edward II. He died on or before Aug. 8, 1309. He married, first, Alianora de Montz, daughter of Eble de Montz, Constable of Windsor, by his first wife Joan, her maiden name unknown, who had been widow of Stephen de Somery, lord of Has-

tingfield, co. Cambridge. His second wife was Maud de Walton, daughter of John de Walton of Walton Deiville.*

(7) John Lestrange, 2nd Lord Strange of Knockin, son and heir by first wife, was born about 1282, and died in 1310/1. His widow, Iseult, was living in 1324.

(8) Roger Lestrange, 4th Lord Strange of Knockin, 2nd son of (7), was born in 1301 and succeeded his brother John, 3d Lord, in 1323. In 1335 he was heir of his uncle, Eble Lestrange. In 1337 he was at war in France. He died in 1349. His first wife, Maud, died before March 25, 1344, when he married, secondly, Joan, daughter of Oliver, Lord Ingham.

(9) Roger Lestrange, 5th Lord Strange of Knockin, son and heir by the first wife, was born about 1327. He served in France in his father's place until 1351, and died in 1382. He married in or before 1338 Alaise FitzAlan, daughter of Edmund FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, by Alice de Warenne. They were the parents of Lucy Strange.

The ancestry of Alaise FitzAlan, very distinguished and largely continental, would require a volume in itself if given in detail. Her grandparents were: (1) Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, son of John FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, by Isabel de Mortimer, daughter of Roger de Mortimer of Wigmore by Maud de Briouze, daughter of William de Briouze of Brecknock. The earldom of Arundel came to the FitzAlans by the marriage of Alaise's great-great-grandfather, John FitzAlan, with Isabel d'Aubigny, co-heir in her issue of her brother Hugh d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel. (2) Alasia de Saluzzo, daughter of Tommaso, Marquis of Saluzzo, by Luisa, daughter of Giorgio, Marquis of Ceva, in Italy. (3) William de Warenne, son and heir apparent of John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, by Alice de Lusignan, daughter of Hugh le Brun, Count of la Marche, by Isabel, widow of King John and daughter of Ademar, Count of Angoulême. Farther back in the Warenne ancestry are found William Marshal, the great Earl of Pembroke, Hamelin (Plantagenet), illegitimate son of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, the counts of Ponthieu, the dukes of Burgundy, the counts of Vermandois, and Henry I of France. (4) Joan de Vere, daughter of Robert de Vere, 5th Earl of Oxford, by Alice de Sanford.†

E 5 *John Heronville*. Like others of the -ville surnames, such as

* For closely reasoned and documented evidence of these marriages, see *Observations on the Le Stranges*, C. L'Estrange Ewen, Paignton, Devon, 1946, which is in disagreement with *The Complete Peerage*.

† See p. 170.

Grenville, Mandeville, Neville, Sackville, it is probable that Heronville had a Norman or French origin.

John Heronville of Wednesbury, co. Stafford, was born about 1331 as he was 24 and more when his father died in June, 1355. He married Alice de Tymmore, daughter of John de Tymmore of Tymmore, co. Stafford, about 1356, when his feoffees settled the manor of Wednesbury on them and their issue. He died about St. Valentine's day, 1403, and an inquest *post mortem* was held in March, 4 Henry IV, on the day next after the Feast of St. Gregory the Pope. The jury found that he held the manor of Wednesbury by the feoffment of Henry de Tymmore, parson of the church of Elleford, and John de Tymmore, to him and Alice his wife, who had predeceased him, and that their son and heir was Henry Heronville who was aged 30 years and more.

The first Heronville of whom we have record is named in the *Testa de Neville*, which was compiled in the first part of the 13th century—William de Heronville holds the manor of Wodnesbur' which was once the property of the king of England and was given to the ancestors of the said William in exchange for the manor of Stuneffeld which adjoined the park of Wudestok [Woodstock, co. Oxford] and which was of the fee of the Earl of Warwick, for which Wodnesbr' owes the earl the service of one knight. In a tenure roll of the Hundred of Offlow, co. Stafford, dated 1256, we find Simon de Heronville, doubtless William's heir, holding Wednesbury, with the additional information that the manor was worth £12 *per annum* and that each year 20s. 20d. was due to the king because it was worth that much more than Estuntefeud. William and John de Heronville were successive lords of Wednesbury in the reign of Edward I [1272-1307], and the latter was doubtless that John de Heronville who died in 1314, and with whom a connected pedigree can be begun.

Sir John de Heronville, kt., was a witness to deeds of John de Somery, lord of Dudley, *c.* 1278-1279, and of Sir Thomas le Rous in 33 Edward I [1304-1305]. His inquest *post mortem* was held at Wodnesbury on Feb. 7, 1314/5. The jury found that he held no land on the day of his death of the heir of Hugh de Plessetis but held the manor of Wodnesbury direct of the king. The exchange of Stuntesfeld for Wodnesbury is again set forth. The capitol messuage, gardens and out-buildings were worth 2s. a year, and two carucates of arable land, containing six score acres were worth 20s. a year. There follows a list of other lands and buildings, including a dove-cote. Henry de Heronville was John's

next heir and was 50 years old at the Feast of St. Michael last past. Dower, described in great detail was assigned to Julian, widow of John de Heronville, on March 10, 1314/5. While Julian is said to have been the widow of John's deceased son John, there seems to be no evidence in support of this theory, and she was in all probability his own widow.

Henry de Heronville, son and heir, born about 1264, survived his father only a year and his inquest was held on May 10, 1316. Julian de Heronville was still living and held one-third of the manor of Wednesbury in dower, Henry having held the other two-thirds. He also held of Maud Burnell a messuage at Tibynton, co. Stafford. His son John de Heronville, aged 12, was his heir.

John de Heronville, son and heir, was born about 1304. He died June 8, 1355, and his inquest took place on the day next after the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist in the following March. Wednesbury was then valued at 100s. a year, and John's holding at Tibyntone, now held of Nicholas Burnell, was described as a fifth part of that manor. His heir was his son John, aged 24 and more, and it is he with whom this account began. The Heronville arms are: *Sable*, two lions passant *argent*, crowned *or*.

This account is taken primarily from *A History of Wednesbury*, Bagnall, Wolverhampton, 1854. Much more might possibly be learned from the several published Rolls series, and from the long and valuable *Materials for the History of Staffordshire*, in many volumes, published by the William Salt Society.

E 6 *Alice de Tymmore.* John Heronville and his wife Alice were married by 1356, and it is stated that she was Alice de Tymmore, daughter and heiress of John de Tymmore, lord of the manor of Tymmore in Lichfield, co. Stafford. This is most probably the case as not only did the manor of Tymmore figure among the estates of her Heronville granddaughters but, before the marriage, the manor of Wednesbury was settled on Heronville and Alice, her surname not given, and their issue, by Heronville's feoffees, Henry de Tymmore, priest, and John de Tymmore, presumably her brother and father, in 35 Edward III [1355/6-1356/7].

At the time of the Domesday survey in 1086 Timmore, two carucates of arable land, was held by Ranulf, of the Bishop. He also held the neighboring lands called Weford, Burovestone, Litelbech and Fraiford. In or about the reign of King Henry I, Tymmore was held by Simon Clericus or "le Sage," of Lichfield. Simon had a son Henry le Sage, but his eventual heir was his

daughter, Petronilla, who married Godard to whom she carried the manor and who adopted its name as a surname. There are two ancient deeds and a covenant, all undated, dealing with lands and fishing rights in Tymmore, between Petronilla la Sage and Sir William Vernon. Godard and Petronilla de Tymmore had a son and heir, William de Tymmore, who confirmed his mother's grants by an undated deed. This is followed by two other confirmations, the first from a William de Tymmore to William de Vernon in 25 Henry III [1241], and the second from William de Tymmore to Richard Vernon in 41 Henry III [1256].

Hugh de Tymmore, presumably heir of this last William, held Tymmore, Freford and Frodswell by a knight's fee in 24 Edward I [1295-1296]. In 20 Edward III [1340/1-1341/2] and 38 Edward III [1358/9-1359/60], John, lord of Tymmore, occurs in documents of the Cumberford family, and he would be the father of Alice, wife of John Heronville. The general descent is obvious, although no connected pedigree can be drawn from this material, which is all from *The History of Staffordshire,* Rev. Stebbing Shaw, London, 1798, I: 375. This family would be an interesting subject for further study.

E 7 *William Spernore* alias *Durvassal*, born *c.* 1345, is reasonably thought to have been an illegitimate son of John Durvassal, lord of the manor of Spernore in the parish of the same name which lies in the Forest of Arden, co. Warwick. The Durvassals had been seated at Spernore at least since 26 Henry II [1179-1180] when Sir John Durvassal was lord. Sir John was succeeded, possibly some generations omitted, by Sir Roger Durvassal [1244-1245], Philip Durvassal [1278-1279], and Thomas Durvassal, who was the father of John Durvassal, William Spernore's presumptive father. John Durvassal had a son Nicholas who predeceased him, leaving a widow, Rose, and two daughters but, either by will or settlement, Spernore came into possession of the bastard son, William, for the term of his life. In 1378 Rose, Nicholas's widow, who had married Richard Montfort (she later married John Catesby of Ashby St. Legers), sued William Durvassal for the manor of Spernore in the right of her daughters, Eleanor, who was about to marry John Holt of Yardley, co. Worcester, and Elizabeth, but without success, for William remained in possession until his death.

William Durvassal was Knight of the Shire of Warwick in the Parliaments of 5 Richard II [1381-1382], 7 Richard II [1383-1384] and 18 Richard II [1394-1395] in which latter year he

was also Commissioner of Array in co. Warwick. As William Spernore he was Knight of the Shire of Worcester in the Parliament of 1397.

The name of William's first wife, the mother of his daughters, is not known. His second wife was Alice Appleby, daughter of Sir Edmund Appleby by Agnes de Sulny, daughter of Sir Alured de Sulny and coheir of her brother Sir John de Sulny. Alice seems to have married, firstly, Sir Robert de Pipe of Pipe Ridware, co. Stafford; secondly (surely), by 1388, Sir Thomas de Stafford, and, thirdly, after 1394, William Spernore. She was "formerly wife of Sir Thomas Stafford, kt.," in 1402, and, retaining her title of Lady Stafford, she was "formerly wife of William Spernore" in 1403.

William Spernore died on Friday, the Feast of St. Jerome [Sept. 30], 1401, and two inquests *post mortem* were held. The first, for co. Warwick, was at Henley in Arden on Oct. 18, 1401, and the jurors found that William held the manor of Spernore as one knight's fee, for life, of Richard, Earl of Warwick, a minor in the king's custody, and that the reversion fell to Walter Holt, aged 19, son and heir of Eleanor, daughter of Nicholas Durvassal. The manor was worth £6 : 13 : 4 *per annum*. Margaret, Spernore's daughter and next heir, was of the age of 16 and more. The second inquest, for co. Stafford, was at Walsall before Henry Hervill [Heronville], the escheator, on Nov. 20, 1401. The jury found that Spernore had held, for life, the manors of Pirye and Barre, by grant of Thomas, late Earl of Warwick, to whose heirs they now reverted. William Spernore's next heirs were his daughters Margaret, 17 and more, and Joyce, 10 and more.

Spernore had other lands and rents and the advowson of chantries in Rushale and Walleshall, co. Stafford, which were held by his feoffees, one of whom, John de la Hay, clerk, had in 13 Henry VI [1434-1435] granted to Joan, wife of William Leventhorpe and daughter of Margaret, late wife of Henry Heronville, Esq., one half of one half of the said lands, etc., namely that half which John, bastard son of William Spernore, had held for his life. The other half of one half he had granted as a life estate to Richard Whitehill with a remainder to Margaret, wife of William Vernon and daughter of Joyce, late the wife of William Swynfen, Esq. Half of the whole estate had gone to the said William Leventhorpe and William Vernon, provided that they amortized it within twenty years, in default of which it was to revert to the right heirs of William Spernore. There can surely be no doubt

that Margaret Heronville and Joyce Swynfen were the two daughters, Margaret and Joyce, who were found to be Spernore's heirs in the Staffordshire inquest.

Joyce Spernore's husband, William Swynfen *alias* Lichfield *alias* Taverner, was either a grandson or a great-nephew of Sir Robert de Pipe, the presumed first husband of Joyce's step-mother Alice, Lady Stafford, who would have made the match. In 1411 Lady Stafford granted to Robert Swynfen, Esq., and William his son, "cousin and heir of Sir Robert de Pipe, kt.," her life interest in the manors of Draycote, Scheill [Seile, co. Leicester] and Pipe Ridware, etc., which presumably covered her Pipe dowry. Margaret Swynfen and Sir William Vernon were the ancestors of the Vernons of Haddon and, through them, of the Manners, Dukes of Rutland, in whose heraldic achievement the arms of Spernore—*Sable*, a fess counter-compone *or* and *azure* between six scallops *argent*, three and three—figure as a quarter although Swynfen is ignored. The Durvassal arms were *Argent*, a bend *sable* between six cross-crosslets *gules*. Another family of Durvassal, of Compton Murdac, co. Warwick, of which there are records from 1274 to 1366, possibly sprang from a younger son of Sir John Durvassal.

History of Staffordshire, Shaw, *supra*, I: 83-84, 165*, 404, II: 28; *Victoria History of Warwick*, III: 172; Public Record Office, Exchequer Enrollment of Inquisitions, E 152/376; *Throckmorton Family*, C. W. Throckmorton, 1930, p. 68; *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 5th Series, VI: 99-104; *Materials for a History of Staffordshire*, William Salt Society, vol. for 1917, pp. 132, 242.

E 8 Unknown.

E 9 *John Sutton* was born at Coleshill in Arden, co. Warwick, on Dec. 6, 1361, as evidenced when he proved his age in 1383. When his father died *c.* 1370 he was eight years of age, and his wardship and marriage were granted by the crown to Richard, Earl of Arundel, who sold them in 1381/2 to Philip le Despencer, lord of Carlington (*quaere*: Parlington, co. York, a Despencer manor), for 350 marks. It is reasonably believed that he was married to Despencer's daughter Alice at that time. She d. in 1392, and he married a second wife, Joan, who survived him when he died on March 10, 1395/6, and was assigned dower in 1402. Two inquests *post mortem* were held, one in 1397 and another in 1401.

The Suttons seem to have originated at Sutton-on-Trent, co.

Nottingham. (1) Hervey de Sutton had a son (2) Rowland de Sutton who married Alice de Lexington, daughter of Richard de Lexington and coheir of her brothers Henry, Bishop of Lincoln, and John de Lexington whose inquest *post mortem* was held in 1257. (3) William de Sutton, son and heir, had two wives, Maud and Eve, their surnames unknown, and died seised of the manor of Worksop, co. Nottingham, according to his inquest *post mortem* held in 1268. (4) Robert de Sutton, son and heir, was born in 1241, having been 27 in 1268. He died 1273-1274, seised of Worksop and Sutton, and Aston le Walls and Byfield, co. Northampton. (5) Sir Richard de Sutton, son and heir, aged 8 in 1274, married Isabel, widow of David Burnell and daughter of William Patrick, lord of a moiety of the Cheshire barony of Malpas, by his wife Beatrice de Malpas. Beatrice was a daughter and coheir of David de Malpas, a natural son of William de Malpas which David had "intruded himself into the lands and barony of Malpas."

(6) John de Sutton, son and heir, married Margaret de Somery about 1307 when his father settled the manor of Worksop on them. He served in the Scotch wars of Edward II in 1317-1320, in the retinue of his brother-in-law John de Somery. Accused of complicity in the rebellion of the Earl of Lancaster, he was imprisoned and a grant was extorted from him of all his title to the town and castle of Dudley of which he became the feudal lord in the right of his wife, but he was restored to possession on the accession of Edward III in 1327. He was still living in 1329. Margaret de Somery was aged 32 in 1321-1322 when she inherited Dudley and various other manors as coheiress of her brother John, Lord Somery. The feudal barony of Dudley originated in the Paganel family and was carried to the Somerys by the marriage of Hawise, daughter of Ralph and granddaughter of Fulk Paganel, to John de Somery. Margaret de Somery's parents were Roger de Somery and Agnes, her grandparents Roger de Somery and his second wife Amabel de Chacombe, daughter of Sir Robert de Chacombe and widow of Gilbert de Seagrave, her great-grandparents Ralph de Somery and Margaret, Ralph being son and heir of Hawise Paganel.

(7) John de Sutton, born *c.* 1310, served in the Scotch war in 1334 in the retinue of Ralph Basset of Drayton. In 1347 he was abroad in the king's service and again in 1359 with the Earl of Northampton. He was summoned to Parliament by writ in 1342, but not again, nor were his son and grandson summoned.

and this single writ is held not to have founded an hereditary peerage. He died Nov. 23, 1359. He married before 1339 Isabel de Cherleton, who married, secondly, Sir Richard Dudley and died April 10, 1397, her great-grandson John Sutton being her heir. Isabel de Cherleton was the daughter of John, Lord Cherleton, of Wrockwardine, co. Salop, who was summoned to Parliament 1313-1353, was Chamberlain to Edward II but joined the rebellion of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, being subsequently pardoned and made Justiciar of Ireland. In the right of his wife he became lord of Powis, she, married in 1309, having been Hawise, only daughter and heiress of Griffith ap Owen, Prince of Upper Powis, by his wife Joan Corbet, daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Moreton Corbet.

(8) Sir John Sutton, son and heir, of full age in 1359, served in the French war in 1369 and died soon afterward. He married, first, Catherine, surname not known, and, secondly, Joan Clinton, daughter and heiress of John Clinton of Coleshill, co. Warwick, and widow of Sir John de Montfort, who remarried Sir Henry Griffith and was living in 1407. By his first wife he was the father of John Sutton with whom this section begins.

E 10 *Alice le Despenser.* The wife of John Sutton is said to have been Alice le Despenser and it was very probably the case as her father, Philip, Lord Despenser, was John's guardian. Wardships were commonly purchased with the object of obtaining a desirable husband for a daughter. There is some doubt, however, that she was the mother of his heir, (D 5) John Sutton.

The family name is derived from the office of *dispensator,* in this case at the palatine court of the Norman Earls of Chester. (1) Thomas le Despenser was the father of (2) Sir Hugh le Despenser who died in 1238, and he, in turn, the father of (3) Sir Hugh le Despenser who was born in or before 1223. The latter Sir Hugh accompanied Richard, Earl of Cornwall, to Aachen for his coronation as King of the Romans in 1257. In 1260 he was Justiciar of England by nomination of the barons, deprived of his office by King Henry III in 1261, but reappointed by agreement of the barons and the king in 1263 and made Constable of the Tower of London. In 1264 he was constable of the castles of Devizes, Oxford, Orford and Nottingham, took part in the battle of Lewes and acted as arbiter between the king and the barons. He was slain in the battle of Evesham on Aug. 4, 1265. His wife was Aline Basset, daughter and heiress of Sir Philip Basset by his wife Hawise, daughter of Sir Matthew de Louvaine. She married,

secondly, Roger le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and died in 1306.

(4) Hugh le Despenser, Earl of Winchester, son and heir, was born March 1, 1260/1, and had a meteoric career. He was with King Edward I in Gascony in 1287, and was on diplomatic missions to the King of the Romans in 1294, the King of France in 1295/6 and the Pope in 1300. He was with the army in Scotland in 1300, 1303, 1304 and 1306, and was constable of many castles and keeper of several forests. On the king's council, he sided with Edward II against the barons in the quarrel over the king's favorite, Piers Gaveston. Exiled in 1321, he went to the continent, but was restored to favor and created Earl of Winchester in 1322. In 1326 when Edward II fled to Wales, Despenser was assigned to hold Bristol against the army of Queen Isabel, "the she-wolf of France," but he surrendered the city on Oct. 26 and was tried, condemned and hanged as a traitor on the following day. He had married in or before 1286 Isabel, widow of Sir Patric de Chauces (Chaworth), and daughter of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, by his wife Maud, daughter of Sir John FitzGeoffrey. (5) Philip le Despenser, a younger son, was given the manors of Parlington, co. York, and Alkborough, co. Lincoln, by his father in 1294. He married Margaret de Goushill and died Sept. 24, 1313, in his father's lifetime. His widow, still under age, married Sir John de Ros and died in 1349. Margaret was the only child and heir of Sir Ralph de Goushill and his wife Hawise, daughter of Sir Fulk FitzWarin, and she was an infant (born May 12, 1294) when her father, himself a minor, died before Aug. 30, 1294. Sir Ralph was the son of Sir Piers de Goushill who married Ela, daughter of Sir Ralph de Camoys, and died before July 1, 1286, and the grandson of Sir Giles de Goushill of Goxhill, co. Lincoln.

(6) Sir Philip le Despenser, son and heir, was born April 6, 1313, six months before his father's death. He inherited and lived on the manor of Camoys, Toppesfield, co. Essex. He died in 23 Edward III [1348/9-1349/50]. His wife was most probably Joan de Cobham, daughter of John, Lord Cobham, of Cobham, co. Kent, by his wife Joan de Beauchamp, daughter of John, 1st Lord Beauchamp of Somerset. John, Lord Cobham, who was Admiral of the Fleet from the Thames westward in 1335 and died in 1354/5, was son of Henry, 1st Lord Cobham, Baron of the Exchequer and Warden of the Cinque Ports, by Maud, daughter of Eudes de Moreville. Henry, who died in 1339, aged 79, was a son of John de Cobham by Joan, daughter of Sir Robert de Septvans. (7) Philip, Lord Despenser, son and heir, was born Oct. 18,

1342, and was seven years old when his father died. He was the heir of his grandmother, Margaret, Lady de Ros, in 23 Edward III [1348/9-1349/50]. He was with the Duke of Lancaster on the expedition to Brittany in 1378, and was summoned to Parliament by writs from 1387 to 1400, thereby becoming Lord Despenser. The surname of his wife Elizabeth is not known. He died Aug. 4, 1401, aged 58. He would have been the father of Alice le Despenser.

E 11 *Sir Walter Blount* was "almost certainly" a son of Sir John Blount of Sodington, co. Worcester, by his second wife Eleanor Beauchamp, widow of Sir John Meriet. In 1367 he accompanied the Black Prince and John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, on their expedition to Spain to restore Pedro the Cruel to the throne of Leon and Castile. He married a Spanish lady, Doña Sancha de Ayála, and Sir John Blount, again "almost certainly" his elder half-brother, made over to him those family estates which were in Derbyshire. He again went to Spain with Lancaster in 1386 and thereafter Lancaster granted to him and his wife an annuity of 100 marks in return for their long services to him and his family. Sir Walter was an executor of Lancaster's will in 1399, in which year he represented the county of Derby in Parliament. He was the king's standard-bearer at the battle of Shrewsbury on July 23, 1403, and was killed by Archibald, Earl of Douglas. He was a gallant figure and is twice mentioned in Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part I.*

Eleanor Beauchamp was a daughter of John, Lord Beauchamp, and his wife Margaret, granddaughter of John, Lord Beauchamp de Somerset, whose wife is unknown, and great-granddaughter of John Beauchamp of Hache and his wife Cecily de Vivonia, daughter of William de Vivonia by Maud de Ferrers, one of the seven daughters of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby.*

E 12 *Sancha de Ayála* was a daughter of Don Diego de Gómez, alcalde of Toledo, by his wife Doña Iñez de Ayála, of a very high family. She appears to have come to England as one of the ladies of Constance of Castile, daughter of King Pedro, whom John of Gaunt married in 1372. She lived until 1418.

Doña Iñez de Ayála's distinguished Spanish ancestry deserves detailed attention and close study. She was a daughter of Don Fernán Pérez de Ayála who died in 1385, aged 80, by his wife Doña Elvira Alvarez de Cevallos whose father, Don Diego Guti-

* *Dictionary of National Biography.*

érrez de Cevallos, was Admiral of Castile and died April 8, 1330. Don Fernán Pérez de Ayála's maternal uncle was Cardinal Pedro Gonzáles Barroso, Archbishop of Toledo. There are descents from the Counts of Biscay, the Kings of Leon, and a probable descent from Muhammad II, King of Seville.

E 13 *Thomas, Lord Berkeley*, son and heir of Maurice, Lord Berkeley, by his first wife Eve la Zouche, was born about 1293 (he was 30 and more in 1326). He was knighted before 1322, and on April 4, 1327, he was made joint custodian of the deposed King Edward II whom he "curteously received" at Berkeley castle on the following day. Foreseeing what was to happen, he left the castle before the king was barbarously murdered by his fellow custodians, Maltravers and Gournay. In 1330/1 he was tried as an accessory, but was acquitted. He was in the expedition of Edward III against the Scots in 1328, and marshal of the English army in France in 1342 and was a commander of English forces at Crecy in 1346. He purchased the manor of Beverstone, co. Gloucester, in 1331. He married, firstly, in 1320 Margaret Mortimer, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March. She died in 1337, and he married, secondly, May 30, 1347, at Charfield, co. Gloucester, Katherine, widow of Sir Peter de Veel, daughter and heiress of Sir John Clivedon by Emma, his wife. He died Oct. 27, 1361, in his 69th year, and was buried in Berkeley church, where there is a monumental inscription.

The Berkeley pedigree is noteworthy on several counts. In the first place, the family can be traced back to a Saxon progenitor of the time of the Conquest with reasonable certainty. Secondly, it has been the classic center of the controversy over "barony by tenure." Thirdly, this hardy stock has survived in the male line for many centuries, and still flourishes. (1) Eadnoth, a Saxon who had been Staller (commander of a garrison or of an army) to King Edward the Confessor and to King Harold, was killed in 1068. (2) Harding, a wealthy merchant of Bristol, was "in the highest degree possible" a son of Eadnoth. (3) Robert Fitz-Harding, also a Bristol merchant, received from Henry of Anjou in 1153 or 1154 a grant of the castle of Berkeley which was confirmed by Henry after he became King Henry II and in the first year of his reign. He thus became feudal lord of Berkeley. He entertained at Bristol in 1168 Dermot, King of Leinster, who came to seek aid from Henry II. He founded the abbey of St. Augustine, and his wife, Eve, a priory of nuns on St. Michael's hill, both in Bristol. He died Feb. 5, 1170/1, aged about 75, and

she on March 12, 1170. (4) Maurice FitzRobert FitzHarding, or de Berkeley, son and heir, born about 1120, received confirmation of the grant of Berkeley from Henry II in 1155, and again from Queen Eleanor, as regent for her son Richard I, in 1189. He married in 1153 or 1154 Alice de Berkeley, daughter of Roger de Berkeley who had completed the building of the castle of Berkeley, begun by his father Roger, and of which he had been dispossessed about 1153 in the war between King Stephen and the Empress Maud. This early line of Berkeleys was founded by an earlier Roger, great-grandfather of Alice, who was made Provost of Berkeley between 1068 and 1075 and was recorded as holding it as "farmer" from the Crown in Domesday Book. Maurice de Berkeley died June 16, 1190. (5) Thomas de Berkeley, younger son, succeeded his older brother Robert who died *s.p.* in 1220. He married about 1217 Joan de Somery, daughter of Sir Ralph de Somery of Dudley by Margaret, daughter of John Marshal and sister of William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke. He died Nov. 29, 1245, and his widow was living in 2 Edward I [1273-1274]. (6) Maurice de Berkeley, son and heir, born in 1218, knighted before 1242, was present at Parliaments in the reigns of Henry III and Edward I. He married before July 12, 1247, Isabel FitzRoy, daughter of Richard FitzRoy, an illegitimate son of King John, by Rohese, daughter of Robert de Douvres. She died about 1276 or 1277, and he on April 4, 1281. (7) Thomas, Lord Berkeley, first surviving son and heir, was born at Berkeley in 1245. He was at the battle of Evesham when under age and was a soldier and diplomat all his life, Vice-Constable of England in 1297, at the battle of Falkirk in 1298, the siege of Carlaverock in 1300, and the battle of Bannockburn, where he was taken prisoner, in 1313. On an embassy to France in 1296, and to the Pope in 1307. Summoned to Parliament by writ in 1295, he is held to have become Lord Berkeley and the holder of a peerage barony in distinction to the feudal barony by tenure held by his ancestors. He married in 1267 Joan de Ferrers, daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, by Margaret de Quincy, daughter and coheir of Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester. She died March 19, 1309/10. He died July 23, 1321. (8) Maurice, Lord Berkeley, son and heir, was born about 1271. A distinguished soldier, Chief Justiciar of South Wales in 1316 and Seneschal of Aquitaine in 1320. He was on the side of the Earl of Lancaster in the rebellion against Edward II and the Despencers, was taken prisoner in 1321/2 and sent to Walling-

ford castle where he died about four years later. He married in 1289 Eve la Zouche, daughter of Eudes la Zouche, by Millicent de Cantelou. She died Dec. 5, 1314, and he married, secondly, Isabel de Clare. By his first wife, Eve, he was the father of Thomas, Lord Berkeley, with whom this section begins.

E 14 *Katherine Cliveden*, daughter and heiress of Sir John Cliveden, of Charfield, co. Gloucester, by his wife Emma, married, first, Sir Peter de Veel, and, secondly, in 1347, at Charfield, Thomas, Lord Berkeley, as his second wife. Lady Berkeley died on March 13, 1385, and was buried at Berkeley.

The Clivedens were a Somersetshire family which can be traced to the 12th century. (1) William de Cliveden was assessed for two knight's fees in co. Somerset and one knight's fee in co. Gloucester when the "aid" of 1166 was collected. His wife Hawise was a sister of Robert of Lewes, Bishop of Bath. (2) Matthew de Cliveden was plaintiff in a suit against Richard de Ken in 1188-1189. His wife, or the wife of (3), is said to have been Maud de Montacute, sister of William de Montacute. It would seem that (3) Matthew de Cliveden, who sued John de Ken in 1222-1223 was of the succeeding generation, as was the defendant. The case was decided in a trial by combat—very rough justice. Matthew was collector of an aid in co. Somerset in 1222, and held two knight's fees in Middleton in 1229-1230. There would seem to be a gap of at least one generation in the pedigree at this point. (4) Sir Raymond de Cliveden married Elizabeth de Amire, the lands of whose father Thomas de Amire were partitioned between her and her sister Margery, wife of John de Acton, in 1271-1272. Sir Raymond was living in 1273 and Elizabeth in 1297. (5) Sir Matthew de Cliveden held the manor of Aller in 1303 and 1310. He was a knight before 1313 and was dead before 1332. (6) Sir John de Cliveden was steward of the Bishop of Wells in 1316 and, with his brother Matthew, was joint governor of Bristol in 1321. In the Parliament of 1326-1327 he was Knight of the Shire of Somerset. He presented a parson to the church of Aller in 1332. By his second wife, Emma, he was father of Katherine Cliveden with whom this section begins. The arms of Cliveden were *Argent*, three escallops *gules*, and Sir John who was a younger son, used a crescent *sable* for difference.

"The Cliveden Family," by Sir John Maclean, *Somerset Archaeological and Natural History Society*, XXVII: 17; XLI: 36.

E 15 *John de Bettershorne*, born about 1350, died Feb. 6, 1398,

and was buried in the Betteshorne chantry, which he had founded, in the church at Mere, co. Wilts, there being a fine brass to his memory. He was lord of Chadenwyche, a tything of Mere, and held many other manors and estates in Wilts, Somerset, Hants and Dorset. By his inquest *post mortem* his daughter Elizabeth Berkeley, aged 30, was found to be his sole heir.

The Betteshornes took their name from their manor of Betteshorne (now called Bisterne) in the parish of Ringwood, co. Hants, which at the time of the *Testa de Neville* was held by Renald de Betteshorne, who also held, jointly with Maude de Ivez, the manor of Minstead in the parish of the same name where, traditionally, King William Rufus was slain. In 1248-1249 John de Betteshorne, a minor, son of Renald and his wife Maude, was holding the latter manor jointly with Andrew de Ivez, and in 1272 John and his wife Margaret were in possession. John was succeeded by Walter de Betteshorne, who was lord in 1316. Walter de Betteshorne seems to have had a son Richard, who married Helen de Bukesgate, died in 1361, and had three daughters and coheirs, two of whom, Joan and Margaret de Betteshorne, conveyed to John, son of Roger de Betteshorne, their 2/3 interest in half of the manor of Minstead and also their interest in the manor of West Tytherly, which they inherited from their mother. Roger de Betteshorne, father of John, the grantee, was probably a brother of Walter and a son of John de Betteshorne. He was lord of Betteshorne and also had a holding in the manor of Ashley, parish of Hordle, co. Hants, in 1316. He was dead in 1346 when Margaret de Betteshorne, his widow, was one of the "lords" of Ashley. The widow Margaret died on the eve of St. Margaret, and an inquest *post mortem* was held at Betteshorne on Thursday after the Feast of St. Michael, 23 Edward III [1350], by which it was found that she held Betteshorne and Ashley for life and that her heir was her son John, aged 20. This John (*Roger, ?John, Renald*), the grantee of the lands in Minstead and Bukesgate from his cousins Joan and Margaret de Betteshorne, is said to have died in 1380 and to have been the father of John de Betteshorne of Mere with whom this section begins.

Victoria History of Hampshire, IV: 520, 606, 609, 635; V: 114. *History of Modern Wiltshire*, Sir R. C. Hoare, V: Part II, 49. *Monumental Brasses of Wiltshire*, Kite, 1860.

E 16 Unknown.

XIII

ELWELL, OF GLOUCESTER

ELWELL

1. Robert Elwell, whose surname is found in England almost exclusively in the county of Dorset, appears in New England in 1634, appropriately in the town of Dorchester. In the town records, under September 1, 1634, is an order that "the Lott which was graunted to John Rocket shall be transferred to Robert Elway." On a map of certain Dorchester lots, Rocket had No. 49 and Elwell No. 74 of three acres. In 1637 Elwell received four small grants of land, two being of marsh at Ludlow neck and at "Mannings Moore." Before June, 1640, Elwell had sold some of his holdings to John Holland.* With Holland, who was a merchant, trading by sea from Maine to Virginia, Elwell was "att the Eastward" in 1635 when Mr. Thomas Wannerton threatened to sink his boat, as Holland and Elwell testified at Newtowne (Cambridge) on August 4, 1635.

Whether Elwell brought his wife Joan with him when he came to New England or she was a Dorsetshire girl whom he met at Dorchester, is not known. Their daughter Mary, who married in 1654, was possibly born as early as 1634. At all events Joan Elwell had a brother in Stoke Abbot, co. Dorset, who had recently died in 1648, leaving her a legacy in the hands of her sister-in-law, as Tristram Dolliber wrote from Stoke Abbot to John Balch and William Woodbury of Salem.†

By the summer of 1639 Robert Elwell had moved his family to Salem, living in that part of the town known as Marblehead, which was not formally separated from Salem until 1649 and of which Elwell was constable, taking the oath June 30, 1640. He had a child baptized in Salem church in 1639 and was on the list of Salem church members in 1643. In 1642, however, he had bought from Mr. Milward two acres in Gloucester. The year of his removal to Gloucester is determined by a court record of 1674, which states that Robert Elwell "left town (Marblehead) . . . twenty-eight years since" (1646), selling his land to Thomas Bowen, to whom he gave a bill of sale on June 12, 1674.‡ In view of this lengthy interval Bowen was probably justified in abusing Elwell "with reproachful words" in 1648/9.

Elwell was a fisherman and his stages for drying fish are twice mentioned. He was elected selectman of Gloucester in 1649, was

* "Elwell Family in America," by J. T. Elwell, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 53: 26.

† *Ibid.*, 31: 312.

‡ *Records and Files, etc.*, V: 348.

appointed by the General Court a "commissioner to end small causes," or local justice, in 1651 and was the town's constable in 1657. He subscribed to Mr. Millet's salary in 1658, was one of the committee to erect a new meeting-house in 1664 and protested against allowing a tavern near the church in 1674. He was discharged from training in 1659 but was to pay a bushel of corn to the company each year. He served on a trial jury in 1653 and on a grand jury in 1677. His few appearances as a litigant give no important information about him.*

Joan Elwell died March 31, 1675. Elwell married Alice Leach, widow of Robert Leach, on May 29, 1676. He died May 18, 1683, and his widow survived until April 10, 1691.

Robert Elwell of Gloucester made his will May 15 and it was proved June 26, 1683. To his eldest son Samuel Elwell he left "the House I now dwell in together with all the Barnes & buildings neare adjoyneing . . . also the neck of land whereupon my said House standeth . . . and all the rest of my Land & Meadow both here & at the Eastern Poynt and little good Harbour and elsewhere" not otherwise disposed of. Samuel was to maintain his father and mother for their lives with food and rayment, wood and all other necessaries, in sickness and in health. Also to Samuel, carts, ploughs, tackling and tools. To his son John Elwell, three acres at Little Good harbour. To his son Isaac Elwell, his cloake. To his son Joseph Elwell, a yearling steer. To his son Thomas Elwell, the half-acre of land Thomas's house stands on, with the orchard, one acre of marsh or meadow at Stark Naught harbour and a steer. To his daughter Deliber, a two year old heifer. To his grandson Samuel Elwell, the house and land his father now liveth on, on the other side of the river or harbour in Gloucester, four acres being upland and two acres being meadow by the Cutt, with remainders to his other grandsons by age in succession, in case Samuel die without heirs. Samuel was to pay his grandmother 20s. To his grandson Robert Elwell "who now lives with me, my quarter part of my Katch (ketch)in case he abides with his father and help him," and Robert shall pay his grandmother £4. To his sons, his wearing apparell, to be divided equally. To all his children, his household stuff, to be divided equally after the death of his wife. If Samuel and his mother disagree and she shall "like wrather to live by her selfe," Samuel shall depart the house . . . providing for her in all respects during the term of her life. His grandson Robert, son of Samuel Elwell,

* *Ibid.*, I-VIII, by indices.

is to be the next heir to the house and lands after his father, with remainders to his other grandsons by age. To his grandson William Elwell, son of his son Josiah, deceased, a calf. To his wife, two milch cows, two ewe sheep, a horse and the garden beside the house, for life, Samuel to supply fodder and maintenance. He provides penalties in case of Samuel's failure to carry out the provisions for his wife's support. To his son Samuel, all the rest of his cattle. Executors: his dear and well-beloved friend Mr. John Emerson, Jeffrey Parsons, sr. Witnesses: John Row, Sen., Ruth Emerson, Jun. Inventory, £290.

Alice Ellwell, late wife of Robert Ellwell, deceased, of Gloucester, made her will March 24, 1690/1, and it was proved June 30, 1691. To her daughter Alice Bennett she bequeathed a small iron kettle. She directs that what shall remain, after payment of all charges for her sickness, of the twenty pounds which by agreement made with her sons they were to pay to whomever she should appoint, or whatever else should appear to be her estate, shall be equally divided between her five daughters. Executors: Marie Smith, John Day. Witnesses: James Stevens, Thomas Millet, sr. Inventory, £50. Her sons were Samuel and Robert Leach. Her funeral cost £3: 14: 0.*

Children:

i. Mary; m. (1) Aug. 15, 1654, Samuel Dolliver in Gloucester; m. (2) James Gardner.
2. ii. Samuel, b. about 1636.
iii. A child, bapt. in Salem Aug. 28, 1639; d. aged six months.†
iv. A child, bapt. in Salem Aug. 28, 1639.
3. v. John, bapt. in Salem Jan. 23, 1639/40.
4. vi. Isaac, bapt. in Salem Feb. 27, 1641/2.
5. vii. Josiah.
6. viii. Joseph.
ix. Sarah, b. in Gloucester April 20, d. April 23, 1651.
x. Sarah, b. in Gloucester March 12, 1652; d. Aug. 26, 1655.
7. xi. Thomas, b. in Gloucester Nov. 21, 1654.
xii. Jacob, b. in Gloucester June 10, 1657; d. May 21, 1658.
xiii. Richard, bapt. in Salem April 11, 1658; d. young.

2. Samuel[2] Elwell (*Robert*[1]) was probably one of the two children of his parents baptized in Salem on August 28, 1639. He married Hester or Esther Dutch in Gloucester on June 7, 1658. He died in Gloucester on November 24, 1696, and the widow

* Essex Probate, 303: 26, 27.

† These two unnamed children may have been Mary and Samuel, their baptism delayed, for the phrase "died aged six months" does not appear in the printed Salem Vital Records. It does appear in the *History of Salem*, by Sidney Perley, but I suspect that he took it from the article in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 53: 25, which lists only one child baptized August 28, 1639, as "second child" and adds "d. æ. 6 mos."

Esther Elwell died there on September 6, 1721, aged about eighty-two.

Esther Elwell and her father-in-law were witnesses in the case of Jackson *v.* Somes in 1660. Samuel Elwell took the Freeman's Oath in June, 1664. Samuel, aged about 36, and his brother Joseph testified against Michael Long for setting sail on Sunday in 1672, but in 1675 he was in court for the same offense, the witnesses against him being his father and William Vinson. He acknowledged judgment to Mr. Jonathan Wade in 1672, and agreed to pay his debt in fish. Again in 1680 he witnessed against John Webber and George Hiskett for sailing on the Lord's day.

On October 30, 1692, Esther Elwell was one of several Gloucester women carried to Ipswich jail charged with witchcraft, but she was released on November 7, the unhappy delusion being on the wane.

The inventory of Samuel Elwell's small estate of only £19:12:0 was filed by his widow and administratrix on February 15, 1696/7. The estate was found to be insolvent and one-third given to the widow was to revert to the creditors upon her death. A quietus against the creditors was given her on May 1, 1699.* She sold an island of upland and a neck of land, about two acres, to John Smith in 1698.†

Children, born in Gloucester:

i. Samuel, b. March 4, 1659/60; m. probably in New Haven, Conn., Sarah Wheadon, b. in New Haven April 23, 1666, daughter of Thomas Wheadon; settled in Branford, Conn., where he d. in 1726.

Samuel Elwell, jr., of Gloucester sold to Samuel Bishop of Ipswich for £95 the house and land at Gloucester willed to him by his grandfather Robert Elwell, now in the hands of John Hadley as tenant, lying near the harbor, with four acres of upland and two acres of marsh near the Cutt, on July 25, 1684. Samuel Elwell, sr., made delivery by turf and twig on Aug. 24, 1694.‡

Children, born in Branford:

1. *Ebenezer*, b. Oct. 28, 1690; m. twice and had 9 children; d. Dec. 24, 1753.
2. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 11, 1693(4).
3. *Samuel*, b. Jan. 10, 1696/7; m. Oct. 12, 1720, Mary Jones.
4. *Joseph*, b. March 24, 1702/3.
5. *Mary*, b. March 8, 1707.

ii. Jacob, b. Aug. 10, 1662; m. in Ipswich July 5, 1686, Abigail Vinson; killed by French or Indians at Cape Sable May 11, 1710.

Rachel Day *alias* Lurvey *alias* Elwell, widow of John Day, late of Gloucester, Ebenezer and Sarah Roberts of Falmouth, co. York,

* Essex Probate, 305: 132, 235; 306: 65, 155.

† Essex Deeds, 20: 170a.

‡ *Ibid.*, 11: 180.

John and Hannah Brown of Falmouth, Jonathan and Lydia Brown of Gloucester, Joseph and Mary Brown of Gloucester and Joseph and Abigail Foster of Kingston, N. H., conveyed to William Elwell of Falmouth all claims to the estate of William Vincent or Vinson, potter, their grandfather, the estate of Jacob Elwell, their father, or the estate of Abigail Elwell, their mother, widow of Jacob Elwell and daughter of William Vincent, on Nov. 15, 1743.* In 1745 William Elwell of Gloucester, yeoman, John Brown of Falmouth and wife Hannah, William and Hannah being heirs of Abigail Elwell *alias* Vinson and of their grandfather William Vinson, and Mary Elwell, widow of Vinson Elwell and guardian of the children of Vinson Elwell, made an agreement to divide the estate of Abigail Elwell.†

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Benjamin*, b. July 6, 1686; d. Sept. 11, 1694.
2. *Rachel*, b. Feb. 21, 1687/8; m. (1) April 29, 1710, Peter Lurvey; m. (2) Dec. 22, 1726, John Day.
3. *Abigail*, b. Jan. 30, 1689/90; m. Joseph Foster.
4. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 8, 1691/2; m. Jan. 13, 1714/5, Ebenezer Roberts.
5. *Jacob*, b. March 26, 1695; d. Sept. 20, 1713.
6. *Hannah*, b. May 6, 1697; m. Jan. 23, 1720/1, John Brown.
7. *Vinson*, b. July 15, 1700; m. Dec. 21, 1732, Mary Loury; mariner; d. before 1745. On June 2, 1760, Mary Elwell, widow of Vinson Elwell, and her daughters Rachel Hutchins, wife of William Hutchins, Mary Touchstone *alias* Elwell, widow of Richard Touchstone, and Lydia Elwell, spinster, deeded to Josiah Smith, wheelwright, of Gloucester.‡
8. *Lydia*, b. Dec. 10, 1702; m. May 7, 1727, Jonathan Brown.
9. *William*, b. April 16, 1705; of Falmouth 1728-1743, but of Gloucester in 1745; m., int. Oct. 18, 1733, Elizabeth Butler of Boston.
10. *Mary*, b. Jan. 29, 1707/8; m. Dec. 2, 1732, Joseph Brown.

8. iii. Robert, b. Dec. 13, 1664.
   iv. Esther, b. Aug. 25, 1667.
   v. Sarah, b. March 25, d. April 3, 1670.
   vi. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 29, 1670/1; m. Jan. 2, 1694/5, Jean Elwell, his cousin, who d., his widow, April 5, 1723, aged about 48.

On April 12, 1723, Jane Elwell, spinster, daughter of Ebenezer and Jane Elwell, deeded to Thomas Witham "toward the burial of her mother Jane Elwell," all right in one-quarter of the 26th lot on Cranberry hill granted to Moses Durin, Jane Elwell, widow of Ebenezer Elwell, Susanna Smith, widow of John Smith, and Rebecca Witham, widow of Samuel Witham.§

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Charles*, b. May 3, d. May 5, 1695.
2. *Jean*, b. May 31, 1696; unmarried in 1723; m. May 28, 1724, Ralph Andros.

* *Ibid.*, 87: 20.
† *Ibid.*, 91: 15.
‡ *Ibid.*, 108: 237.
§ *Ibid.*, 66: 222.

3. *Penelope*, b. Jan. 29, 1697/8.
4. *Joseph*, b. July 22, 1699; d. May 9, 1721, aged 22.
5. *Ebenezer*, b. March 1, 1701/2; d. at sea June, 1720, aged 18.
6. *Susanna*, b. July 5, 1709.
7. *Anne*, b. April 15, 1711; m. June 3, 1735, Abraham Batting.

vii. HANNAH, b. Aug. 11, 1674; m. Jan. 2, 1694/5, Joseph Gardner.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. July 30, 1678.
? ix. THOMAS. No evidence of his existence except a statement that his house lot in Gloucester is referred to in the description of the location of his brother Ebenezer's.*

3. JOHN[2] ELWELL (*Robert*[1]) was baptized in Salem on January 23, 1639/40. He married Jane Durin on October 1, 1667, in Salem. He served in King Philip's war and his son John claimed a grant in Narragansett No. 3 (Amherst, N. H.) based on his service. He is said to have died a captive in the hands of the French and Indians in 1710.

John Clifford, rope-maker, sold to John Elwell, fisherman, both of Salem, a lot of eleven poles or rods at South Harbor on November 12, 1670. Elwell built a dwelling-house and a wharf on the lot and sold it to William Pinson on March 14, 1677/8, when he was moving his family to Gloucester.† In Gloucester he sold land at Long Beach to John Smith, jr., in 1702, and land at the head of the cape to Richard Tarr in 1707.

Administration on the estate of John Elwell of Gloucester was granted to his only son, John Elwell, on January 19, 1712. The inventory was very small, the total being only £24: 5: 6. A house and four acres of unfenced land was appraised at £13, an old sword at 4s. and a great table at 10s. The estate was insolvent and it was agreed that the widow should have her thirds but on her death what remained was to revert to the creditors.‡

Children:

i. JOHN, b. in Salem Oct. 14, 1668; m. (1) Mary Robinson;§ probably m. (2) in Gloucester Jan. 7, 1709, Mary Joslyn, who d. Dec. 26, 1717, aged 48.

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *John*, b. March 16, 1689/90; m. Dec. 15, 1712, Lydia Giddings.
2. *Mary*, b. Oct. 8, 1695; m. Nov., 1713, Samuel Tubbs.

* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 53: 29.
† Essex Deeds, 6: 95; 7: 122.
‡ Essex Probate, 310: 500, 531; 311: 50.
§ On the authority of Babson's *History of Gloucester*.

3. *Abigail*, b. Aug. 6, 1697; m. April 19, 1716, Ichabod Young.
4. *Rachel*, b. June 14, 1699.
5. *Deborah*, b. Aug. 7, 1702; m. Jan. 1, 1722/3, Joseph Carlisle.
6. *Andrew*, b. April 22, 1704; m. Dec. 12, 1723, Lydia Gearing.
7. *Dorcas*, b. June 24, 1706.
8. *Abraham*, b. Dec. 16, 1710; drowned off Island harbor in 1730.
9. *Lucy*, b. July 3, 1714; m. June 11, 1733, Nathan Fletcher.

ii. Jane, b. in Salem Jan. 23, 1671; m. in Gloucester Jan. 2, 1694/5, Ebenezer Elwell, her cousin.
iii. Rachel (probably); m. March 19, 1694/5, Joseph Haskell.
iv. Susanna, b. in Gloucester April 24, 1678 (*Samuel* in court record).
v. Mary, b. Feb. 9, 1680.
vi. Christian, b. May 16, 1683; m. (1) William Sampson of Newbury; m. (2) Feb. 24, 1712/3, James Smith of Preston, Conn.
vii. Penelope, b. Aug. 6, d. Aug. 10, 1688.

4. Isaac[2] Elwell (*Robert*[1]) was baptized in Salem on February 27, 1641/2. About 1666 he married Mehitabel Millett who was born in Dorchester March 14, 1641, and died in Gloucester on September 28, 1699. He married his second wife, widow Mary (Prince) Rowe, on December 16, 1702. He died in Gloucester on October 14, 1715, and the widow Mary Elwell died there on March 3, 1722/3, aged sixty-five.

When he was seven years old Isaac was apprenticed to Henry Harwood of Salem whom he served for fourteen years.* Elwell was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade, and his homestead was on what is now High Street in Gloucester. Although the age is understated by ten years, he must be the same Isaac Elwell who, aged about fifty, made a deposition about Little Harbor and Sagamore Creek in New Castle, N. H., in 1702. On May 21, 1709, he granted to his son Joshua Elwell, also a cordwainer, one acre of land.† This was probably a house-lot, for Joshua was married that year.

Administration on the estate of Isaac Elwell was granted to his second son Joshua Elwell on March 11, 1722/3, the elder son having declined it in writing. The inventory of March 25, 1723, was in the small sum of £51: 10: 0. Capt. Joseph Allen, Joseph Allen, jr., and Symonds Low were appointed a commission to divide the estate, and they settled it all on Joshua, he to pay his brother and sisters in cash. Eleazer Elwell, the elder son, received £12: 14: 10 and Abigail Stover, Joanna Tucker, Bethia

* *Records and Files, etc.*, II: 142; VI: 77.
† Essex Deeds, 35: 137.

Urin and Jemima Elwell £6 : 7 : 5 each.* The widow had probably been provided for at the time of the marriage.

Children, by first wife, born in Gloucester:

i. ISAAC, b. Jan. 15, 1666/7; drowned Jan. 5, 1689/90. Twenty years later, on Jan. 2, 1709/10, administration on his estate was granted to Ezekiel Collins for the benefit of his brothers and sisters, Eleazer and Joshua Elwell, Joanna Tucker, Abigail Stover and Bethia Rowe, each of whom received 11s. 2d.† Collins, the executor, sold six acres of land to Samuel Gott in 1711.‡

ii. JANE, b. Nov. 21, 1668; d. before 1722/3, *s.p.*

iii. JONATHAN, b. Oct. 21, 1670; d. before 1722/3, *s.p.*

iv. ELEAZER, b. July 16, 1673; m. in Gloucester Jan. 21, 1696/7, Em Dennen, daughter of Nicholas and Em (Brown) Dennen of New Harbor, Maine, who were refugees in Gloucester.§ He was a cordwainer by trade and was living in 1745/6 when he deeded a quarter of an acre in Gloucester to his daughter Abigail Brock.‖

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Jonathan*, b. Feb. 10, 1697/8; m. in Beverly, int. Nov. 8, 1722, Lydia Sallows.
2. *Mehitable*, b. Oct. 11, 1700; m. Dec. 3, 1719, James Grant of Dedham.
3. *David*, b. May 2, 1703; m. Oct. 28, 1727, Sarah Mariner.
4. *Paine*, b. Aug. 11, 1707; m., int. Oct. 12, 1734, Sarah Webber.
5. *Abigail*, b. Aug. 3, 1714; m. March 25, 1736, John Brock.

v. ABIGAIL, b. April 13, 1676; m. Jan. 25, 1692/3, George Stover.

vi. DAVID, b. March 10, 1678/9; d. before 1722/3, *s.p.*

vii. BETHIA, b. April 5, 1682; m. (1) Jan. 17, 1704/5, Abraham Rowe; m. (2) Jan. 26, 1720/1, Peter Cran.

viii. JOANNA; m. before 1706 Lewis Tucker of Kittery. Three of their children were recorded in Gloucester 1706-1711.

ix. JOSHUA, b. Feb. 4, 1686/7; m. (1), int. Dec. 24, 1709, Alice Low who d. Jan. 8, 1716/7, aged 30; m. (2) Nov. 28, 1717, Abigail Riggs. He was a fisherman. As administrator of his father's estate he sold one acre in Gloucester to Nathaniel Ellery, merchant, in 1723/4.¶

Children, by first wife, born in Gloucester:

1. *Bethia*, b. Dec. 10, 1710; m. Jan. 14, 1730/1, Nehemiah Stanwood.
2. *Alice*, b. April 21, 1712; m. Oct. 14, 1731, Abraham Millett.
3. *Isaac*, b. Oct. 31, 1714; m. Nov. 15, 1738, Susanna Stanwood.
4. *Joshua*, b. Dec. 16, 1716.

* Essex Probate, 313 : 585; 315 : 197, 47-48.

† *Ibid.*, 310 : 176, 183.

‡ Essex Deeds, 24 : 104.

§ Richard Pearse made an affidavit at Marblehead May 21, 1729, stating that Agnes Doliber, Eme Elwell, Elizabeth Paine, Nicholas Denning, Mary Stevens, William Denning and George Denning were all children of Eme Brown, daughter of John Brown and wife of Nicholas Denning, who formerly lived at New Harbor at the eastward near Pemaquid. *Ibid.*, 63 : 250.

‖ *Ibid.*, 87 : 266.

¶ *Ibid.*, 42 : 76.

By second wife:

5. *Thomas*, b. Aug. 18, 1718; m. Oct. 22, 1740, Lucy Pierce.
6. *Moses*, b. Sept. 1, 1720; d. March 19, 1720/1.
7. *Anne*, b. June 23, 1722.
8. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 11, 1725.
9. *Mark*, b. Sept. 17, 1730; m. (1) in Dudley April 14, 1754, Mary Hebbard; m. (2) in Dudley April 29, 1774, Dorothy White; Lieut. Mark Elwell d. Nov. 18, 1799, in his 70th year, in Dudley.
10. *Aaron*, b. Oct. 16, 1732.
11. *Mehitable*, b. Dec. 16, 1735.

By second wife:

x. Jemima; m. Oct. 29, 1729, John Pool; d. Feb. 12, 1760, aged 56.

5. Josiah[2] Elwell (*Robert*[1]) was born about 1645. On June 15, 1666, he married Mary Collins in Boston, and in the following November they were in court and fined. He died before February 2, 1679, when his widow, Mary Elwell, married John Cook. On August 3, 1697, she married her third husband, Capt. James Davis. She died in Gloucester on March 9, 1725, aged seventy-nine.

John Cook and his wife Mary were granted administration on the estate of Josiah Elwell, late of Gloucester, on November 29, 1681. The inventory of that "which he left when he went to sea," taken April 13, 1680, amounted to £43: 9: 6.* Capt. James Davis, the widow's third husband, quitclaimed to the heirs of Josiah Elwell any claim to common rights belonging to the house and land of Elwell, on February 3, 1709/10.†

Mary Elwell *alias* Davis and her son Elias Elwell made a covenant on August 6, 1717, by which she was to enjoy the house she was then living in, apparently Josiah Elwell's house, one-third of the land adjoining it and one-third of the land below the highway for the term of her life. She was to return the pewter platters that had belonged to Elwell, and Elias was to satisfy any claims made by his sister Dorcas. The document states that Mary Elwell "was left with 5 Children: the Eldest abt 6 years old: and ye last not borne."‡ Possibly the posthumous child died in infancy and its birth was not recorded, but Dorcas, the oldest child, would have been ten in 1676, when the youngest recorded child, Josiah, was born.

Children, born in Gloucester:

i. Dorcas, b. June 18, 1666; m. Nov. 8, 1686, John Babson. On April

* Essex Probate, 302: 8. † Essex Deeds, 21: 151. ‡ Essex Probate, No. 8833.

20, 1710, Babson conveyed to his wife's brothers, Elias and Josiah Elwell, all claims against her father's estate.*

ii. Elias, b. Oct. 16, 1668; m. Nov. 12, 1690, Dorcas Low; d. May 14, 1737, in his 69th year. He was a mariner, probably in the coasting trade as he was on a coroner's jury at Exeter in 1700. In 1719 he sold to Nathaniel Ellery six acres in the great pasture at Eastern Point, laid out to the heirs of Josiah Elwell, sr.† He sold to Andrew Robinson three acres lying between Poplestone beach and Grape Vine cove in 1726/7.‡

Elias Elwell made his will May 2 and it was proved Aug. 1, 1737. He states that he had already given to his elder children land on which to build. To his two young children, Daniel and Nehemiah, a house-lot each. To his sons William, Josiah and Elias, to whom he had made deeds of gift, 10s. each. To his daughter Experience, 10s. To the children of his daughter Dorcas Ellery, 10s. To his wife Dorcas, sole executrix, the homestead and all other property, real and personal, not otherwise disposed of. The real property, worth £1325, included a small island in the harbor, called £5 island, worth £20. The personal estate was valued at £272.§

Widow Dorcas Elwell, executrix, sold to Epes Sargent and others, for £60 one part of the land laid out for a meeting-house on Cornhill street, in 1737.‖ In 1755 she gave a deed to her daughter Experience McKeel *alias* Elwell *alias* Randall *alias* Marsh, widow of Thomas McKeel of Gloucester, seaman.¶

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Experience*; m. (1) int., Feb. 1711, Isaac Randall; m. (2) Feb. 8, 1726/7, Isaiah Marsh; m. (3) Thomas McKeel.
2. *Dorcas*, b. Sept. 16, 1695; m. May 22, 1719, William Ellery.
3. *William*, b. May 18, 1698; m. Oct. 27, 1720, Ruth York.
4. *Nehemiah*, b. April 10, 1701; drowned near Prospect harbor, beyond Cape Sable, July 31, 1716, aged 15.
5. *Josiah* (Joseph in birth record), b. July 25, 1703; m. Tamar ——; will, made April 20, 1739, proved April 16, 1744, left one-half of his estate to his wife Tamar, sole executrix, and one-half to his brother Elias. He was "bound to sea." Inventory, April 16, 1742, £70.**
6. *Elias*, b. July 30, 1709; m., int. March 29, 1735, Abigail Prince; d. (Capt. Elias Elwell) May 14, 1752, aged 43.
7. *Daniel*, b. Feb. 27, 1711/2; m. Jan. 23, 1739/40, Mary Stanwood.
8. *Nehemiah*, b. Sept. 4, 1718; m. Mary ——; buried July 7, 1762.
9. *Hannah*, bapt. June 16, 1723.

iii. Nehemiah, b. Dec. 21, 1671; no further record.

iv. William, b. July 5, 1674; living in 1683.

* Essex Deeds, 41: 15.

† *Ibid.*, 36: 186.

‡ *Ibid.*, 51: 261.

§ Essex Probate, 322: 147-149.

‖ Essex Deeds, 83: 219.

¶ *Ibid.*, 116: 151.

** Essex Probate, 326: 14.

v. Josiah, b. Dec. 21, 1676; d. Dec. 5, 1716, aged about 39. With his brother Elias he sold a six acre lot at the cape to Jeffrey Parsons for £7 on Jan. 11, 1711/2.*

6. Joseph[2] Elwell (*Robert*[1]) was born in May, 1648. On March 28, 1664, he would be "16 next May." He married in Gloucester on June 22, 1669, Mary Dutch. She was possibly the Mary Elwell who died in Gloucester on March 25, 1680.

Elwell was, like most of the males in the family, a fisherman. In 1672 with his brother Samuel, he testified against Michael Long for setting sail on Sunday, and in the same court the two brothers were summoned for a defect in a bridge. In 1675 an execution was entered against him to satisfy a judgment obtained by William Sargent. He and his wife sold land at Cape Ann, adjoining land of his father-in-law, Osmund Dutch, to John Turner of Salem, merchant, in 1679. He was living in Salem in 1681 when Mr. John Appleton of Ipswich sued him for debt on a bill dated 1676.

By 1692/3 Joseph Elwell had moved to Great Island, New Hampshire, where in that year he signed a petition asking that the island, now Newcastle, be set up as a separate town because of the need of a local church. In 1693 he was summoned to the inquest on the drowning of Mr. William Button and in 1694 Joseph Elwell, senior, did six days work at Fort William and Mary at Great Island.

A Joseph Elwell died at Newcastle in 1701, his widow, Margaret Elwell, being appointed administratrix, with Joseph Elwell of Newcastle, fisherman, and Francis Tucker, merchant, as sureties. There seems to be no way to judge which Joseph was the father and which the son.

Children, born in Gloucester:

i. Hezekiah, b. June 2, 1670; m. Elizabeth Fennick (Phoenix) of Kittery about 1692. If the Elizabeth Elwell of Kittery whose intention to marry Robert Elwell of Biddeford was published in Kittery May 28, 1726, was his widow, as seems probable, she may have changed her mind as it was as "widow of Hezekiah Elwell" that Elizabeth sold land in Kittery in 1749.†

With his father at the Button inquest at Great Island in 1693, he was in Kittery on May 24, 1699, when the town granted him thirty acres which he sold to William Pepperell in 1700, his name being spelled Allowell in the deed. His father-in-law John Fennick gave him twelve acres at Spruce Creek at the head of Broad Cove on Jan. 15, 1710.

* Essex Deeds, 49 : 106.

† York Deeds, 32 : 130.

Children, recorded in Kittery:

1. *Anne*, b. Aug. 12, 1693; m., int. March 13, 1735, Richard Clarenbole.
2. *Mary*, b. Feb. 17, 1696; m. Jan. 18, 1718/9, William Moore of York.
3. *Deborah*, b. Jan. 6, 1702; m. Dec. 24, 1723, Daniel Williams.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. July 10, 1705; m. June 6, 1728, Joseph Elwell of Biddeford.
5. *Benjamin*, bapt. Oct. 16, 1715; m. Dec. 31, 1731, Mary Grover of York.
6. *Sarah*, bapt. Oct. 16, 1715; m., int. Feb. 13, 1730/1, Abraham Weeks.
7. *Hezekiah*, bapt. Oct. 16, 1715.

ii. Joseph, b. Aug. 19, 1672; see account of his father.
iii. Samuel, b. June 8, 1675; no further record.
iv. Benjamin, b. Sept. 13, 1678; no further record.

7. Thomas[2] Elwell (*Robert*[1]) was born in Gloucester on November 21, 1654. He married Sarah Bassett in Lynn on November 23, 1675. She was remembered in the will of her father, William Bassett of Lynn, in 1707. After spending the first ten years of their married life in Gloucester, they were in Lynn in 1687, possibly already preparing to move to New Jersey with a group of Lynn and Salem men. The date of this venture is not known, but on November 6, 1698, Thomas Elwell, "late of New England and now Salem Towne and County aforesaid, Weaver," bought from Benjamin Acton one hundred and ten acres of land for £11 current silver money.

The will of Thomas Alewell, sr., of Pilegrove precinct in the town of Salem in West Jersey, carpenter, was made April 25, 1706. To his wife Sarah he gave his land and plantation for the term of her life with a remainder to his son Samuel Elwell and his heirs. All of his personal estate was also left to his wife, to be divided upon her death between his daughters Sarah Walling, Mary Nicholds and Elizabeth Alewell. To his sons Thomas and William, £2 each, and to his son John £1, to be paid when his son Samuel reached the age of twenty-one years. Executors: wife Sarah and son Samuel, who were authorized to convey to his son-in-law Thomas Walling sixteen acres where he lived and which he had purchased from his father-in-law. Witnesses: Joseph White, Edward White, Mary ffoard, Samuel Hodges.

Children, the first five born in Gloucester:

i. Sarah, b. April 24, 1676; m. Thomas Walling.
ii. Thomas, b. April 26, 1678.
iii. Mary, b. March 13, 1679/80; m. (1) in Lynn July 1, 1699, Jacob Burrill; m. (2) —— Nicholls before 1706.

iv. William, b. April 8, 1682.
v. Elizabeth, probably the child born in Gloucester May 30, 1684, and recorded as *Elisha*.
vi. John, b. in Lynn Feb. 4, 1686/7.
vii. Samuel, b. about 1688.

8. Robert[3] Elwell (*Samuel*[2], *Robert*[1]) was born in Gloucester on December 13, 1664. He married October 12, 1687, Sarah Gardner. His intention to marry Elizabeth Elwell, widow of Hezekiah Elwell, he of Biddeford, she of Kittery, was published May 28, 1726. Either she changed her mind or reverted to her former widowhood when she deeded Hezekiah's land in Kittery as "widow of Hezekiah Elwell" on July 26, 1749. Probably the latter. He died in Biddeford on December 28, 1748.

Elwell was a fisherman, living in Gloucester most of his long life, but by 1725 he had moved to Biddeford where he sold a town grant of forty acres to Benjamin Haley on October 12.* On September 24, 1730, he was "of Kittery" and deeded to his children Samuel Elwell of Gloucester, fisherman, Joseph Elwell and John Elwell of Biddeford, husbandmen, Hannah, wife of Nathaniel Duriel of Biddeford, and Sarah, wife of Robert Edgecomb of Biddeford, all of his property in the town of Gloucester, and on the same day he gave a power of attorney to his son Samuel.† His last years were spent in Biddeford with one of his four children who lived there.

Children, born in Gloucester:

i. Robert, b. Sept. 18, 1688; m. Nov. 1, 1713, Jemima Smith; d. in Ipswich "under the doctor's hands, Mr. Wallis," June 3, 1715. Jemima Elwell married, secondly, William Barnes, seaman, Dec. 24, 1721.

Child, born in Gloucester:

1. *Jonathan*, b. April 4, 1714; a Jonathan Elwell m. March 28, 1737, Abigail Stevens.

ii. James (probably), b. about 1690 and would have been named for his grandfather Gardner; m. Dec. 27, 1714, Mary Giddings; James Elwell, master of a fishing sloop, was lost near Cape Sable in Oct., 1716, aged 25.
iii. Sarah; d. Dec. 13, 1692.
iv. Hannah, b. Jan. 25, 1694; m. Nathaniel Durrell of Biddeford.
v. Samuel, b. May 25, 1697; m. (1) April 27, 1718, Rebecca Brown; m. (2) Nov. 16, 1738, Abigail Elwell; d. before May 11, 1742, when administration on his estate was granted to his son Samuel.

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Samuel*, b. Oct. 5, 1718; m. Dec. 13, 1738, Judith Row.

* York Deeds, XII: 332.
† Essex Deeds, 59: 32.

2. *Robert*, b. Nov. 11, 1720; m. March 7, 1741/2, Mary Broome.
3. *David*, b. Sept. 29, 1723; d. young.
4. *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 12, 1725; m. Dec. 28, 1743, James Collins.
5. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 6, 1727.
6. *Lois*, b. March 9, 1731; m. Dec. 25, 1753, Jacob Tarr.
7. *David*, b. Aug. 4, 1733.
8. *Dorcas*, b. July 20, 1735; m. Dec. 9, 1758, Charles Glover.
9. *Benjamin*, b. April 15, 1737.

vi. Benjamin, b. March 17, 1699/1700; d. before 1730.

vii. Sarah, b. Jan. 28, 1702/3; m. Robert Edgecomb. (*See Edgecomb.*)

viii. Joseph, b. Aug. 11, 1705; m. at Kittery June 6, 1728, Elizabeth Elwell. On May 7, 1748, he and John Brient bought from John Stackpole eleven acres and a house on the east side of the Saco river a short distance above Rendezvous point, for £100 and on the same day mortgaged it back to Stackpole.* Six years later, on Sept. 2, 1754, Elwell, calling himself a laborer, bought from Andrew Symms of Boston five and a half acres and half a house in what seems to be the same location, and mortgaged it back to Symms.† This was probably the Brient half of the 1748 purchase.

Children, born in Biddeford:

1. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 17, 1730; d. young.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. June 28, 1731. One Elizabeth Elwell married Thomas Shepard in Biddeford June 25, 1752, and another married John Cole of Narragansett No. 1 (Buxton) in Biddeford Aug. 12, 1757.
3. *Benjamin*, b. Nov. 10, 1733; m. Abigail Ingraham at York Jan. 22, 1761.
4. *Joseph*, b. Oct. 2, 1734; m. Sarah Odell in Biddeford, both being of Pepperellboro, Sept. 12, 1762.
5. *Mary*, b. Sept. 13, 1737.
6. *Robert*, b. March 10, 1739; pub. with Anna Staples at York May 8, 1759, and possibly married her; m. Feb. 5, 1762, Hannah MacLucas.
7. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 13, 1743. Either she or her cousin Sarah, daughter of John, married Isaac Scammon in Biddeford Dec. 31, 1766.
8. *John*, b. Aug. 10, 1746.

ix. John, b. Dec. 28, 1708; m. Feb. 2, 1731/2, Elizabeth Dunel [Donnell]; d. before Jan. 4, 1748, when administration on his estate was granted to Henry Donnell of Biddeford.‡

Children, baptized in Biddeford, (probably others):

1. *Sarah*, bapt. Oct. 24, 1742.
2. *Rhoda*, bapt. March 24, 1745; m. at Saco June 21, 1768, Gibbins Edgecomb.

x. Jemima, b. May 11, 1712; d. Aug. 7, 1714.

* York Deeds, 27: 21, 54.

† *Ibid.*, 32: 189; 33: 50.

‡ York Probate, 7: 221.

XIV

DUTCH, OF GLOUCESTER AND IPSWICH

DUTCH

Osmund Dutch emigrated to New England from Bridport, co. Dorset. In 1620 he married a woman who was twenty-seven years old, and if, as is ordinarily the case, he was at least her equal in age, we may set the year of his birth as 1593. Obviously the estimate of his age in 1660, "about 50," is an understatement, while the declaration of his widow that he was "upward of 100" at his death in 1684 may be an exaggeration.

The existing parish registers of Bridport do not commence until 1600, and a thorough search of the borough archives and the Dorset probate registries has failed to disclose Osmund Dutch's parentage. In the Dorset Muster Roll of 1530, under Bridport, are listed "Douchemen VII" (seven Dutchmen) of whom the first is "Willym Douche" who possessed a bow and a half a sheaf of arrows.* Possibly he was Osmund's ancestor. The name Dutch, however, was too well scattered throughout Dorset by the middle of the sixteenth century for William Douche to have been the sole local progenitor of the name. As Osmund named his oldest son Robert, his father may possibly have been that Robert Dutch who was buried in Bridport on May 30, 1606, in which case we are obliged to give Robert a second wife, Katherine Forde, married November 2, 1602.

In 1620 Osmund Dutch married Margaret Haywell of Punknowle, a Dorset parish a few miles east of Bridport, and on March 19, 1620/1, they brought a suit in Chancery against her brother and uncle of a type which makes the genealogist's heart rejoice. In this bill they set forth that Thomas Haywell, Margaret's father, was seized in fee of buildings, land, meadow and pasture in Punknowle of a yearly value of £16. By his will, made in December, 1593, Thomas Haywell devised this property to his father-in-law, Richard Warr, grandfather of the plaintiff Margaret, to be held for fourteen years, the income to be used to pay Haywell's debts and any residue to be accumulated as "stock" for his daughter Margaret. After the trust fell in, the property was to go to Stephen Haywell, the testator's son. The co-executors of the will were Stephen, then ten years of age, and Margaret, then only one year of age. When Stephen was about twenty years old, he entered upon the property and, with his grandfather, rented it to one John Bennett. The fourteen year limit passed and nothing was paid to Margaret, although an

* Public Record Office, Exchequer, Treasury of, Receipt, vol. 29, fo. 25.

over-plus of £224 was received from the rents and profits of the land, which was due her for her preferment in marriage. About six years before the suit was commenced Richard Warr, a man of "great substance and wealth," made his will and left his property to his son and executor, John Warr. The plaintiffs believed that had Richard Warr lived until the time of their marriage, which took place "aboute one yeare past," he would have satisfied Margaret's just dues. They asked for an accounting and payment by Stephen Haywell and John Warr. The defendants, in their answer, gave the date of Thomas Haywell's will as "19 December in the 36th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth" and added that Richard Warr, Thomas Hall and John Bownd were appointed overseers. They state that Haywell's personal property was valued at only £19 : 5 : 2, that he left debts of about £115 : 11 : 6, and that the receipts of the property during the fourteen year trust were only £105 : 6 : 6, so that Richard Warr, who had paid the debts, was really £10 out of pocket. Thomas Haywell's widow, Katherine, married John Bennett, and they challenged Richard Warr for her dower rights, which claim he believed to be just and in payment thereof allowed them to occupy the property for four years. Margaret Haywell was about twenty-four or twenty-five years old when her grandfather Warr died, which was about All Saints Day, 1615, and if money was due her he would have paid it, if she had demanded it, as he was more able to pay than she to forbear. They offered arbitration. The result of the suit is not known, but one suspects that the plaintiffs did not prove their case.*

Thomas Haywell was probably a son of Edward Haywell of Punknowle who was listed in the Dorset Muster Roll of 1542. He and John Hall (the overseer of Thomas Haywell's will was Thomas Hall) were sued by John Napper, lord of the manor of Punknowle, for neglecting to pay their rents to him. They answered that they had bought the fee simple of their lands from William Childs, the previous lord, before he sold the manor to Napper.†

Whether Richard Warr was identical with Richard Warr, yeoman, of Loders and Bothenhampton, near Bridport, in 1575 and 1603,‡ is undetermined. The well-known family of Warre of Hestercombe, co. Somerset, owned estates in Dorset and doubtless had younger branches there.

* Chancery Proceedings, C., 2 James I. D 6/75. Both the Haywell and Warr wills are missing.

† Chancery Proceedings, 1558-1579, No. 132/4.

‡ Court of Requests, Browne v. Moone, 221; Warre v. Warre, 361 W.

Margaret, wife of Osmund Dutch, was buried at Bridport December 11, 1628, and, with small children to care for, Dutch remarried in three months, March 20, 1628/9, his second wife being Grace Pratte. Between 1600 and 1630 only one family of Pratt appears in the Bridport register, that of Bennett Pratt who married Ann Primrose May 12, 1601. The first child of Bennett Pratt whose baptism is recorded was John, baptized January 15, 1609, and it is quite probable that Grace was an older child. Ann Pratt was succeeded by a wife Margaret, who died of plague and was buried August 30, 1626. Two sons of Bennett Pratt, baptized in 1628 and 1630, were either children of a third wife or grandchildren through an unrecorded son Bennett born before 1609.

In New England Osmund Dutch is first found in Newport, Rhode Island, where he was admitted an inhabitant in March, 1638/9. His stay there was short, however, as by July, 1639, he had gone to Cape Ann, formed a partnership in the fishing trade with Thomas Millward of Noodle's Island and made the great decision to send for his family and remain in America permanently. He went to Boston and employed Thomas Lechford, the first lawyer of the colony, to write his wife in Bridport and send her the documents necessary for the disposal of their English property before she should set sail to join him. Dutch could not write, but Lechford undoubtedly set down his spoken words with little change.

"Good wife, my love remembered to you in the Lord, These are to lett you understand that God be praysed I am well in health heere in this Country at the time of the writing this letter, and so I hope are you in health together with our Children. Seing it hath pleased God to bleese me heere in this land since I came last, I thanke God, I have cleared 401. and shall be able to make good provision for to intertaine you & my children, as I hope in the Lord. Therefore I desire you would by all meanes come over to me wth the children by the f[all] or as soone as you can the next spring: To that end and purpose I have hereinclosed sent you an Assignement of the house and therin a deed of gift also of the goods, sealed before our honoured Governo^{r}, wherewithall I have entrusted yo^{r} kinsman M^{r}. Thomas Bishop, the haberdasher, whome I Doe intreate to sell the house at as good advantage as he can and such of the goods as are not fitt for transportation, and wth the money to make provision for yo^{r} comming, for clothes for yo^{r}selfe & the children, & for some refreshments by the way, and for yo^{r} passage: Of the goods that you have therewth you sell not

any brasse, pewter, bedding nor linnen: but furnish yo^{r}selfe wth these as well as you can. And if you want any thing more to come forth, or to make yo^{r} better provision, then I shall take order wth my partner M^{r}. Millard of Noddill's Island, who is my partner in the fishing trade w^{ch} we now are setting upon, that he shall deale with M^{r}. Maurice Tompson, merchant, Dwelling at [blank] in London, to send you what money you & M^{r} Bishop shall thinke will be further needfull, besides the money to be made of the house & household implements not fitt to bring in the ship. And you are to send M^{r}. Tompson this inclosed letter and note under M^{r}. Miller's hand, and he will send you downe the money by the carrier. You must take care that by the way you may have some refreshments besides the ships provision for yo^{r}selfe and my children; that is, some sugar and fine ruske or bisket, and a little barrell of ale to make warme meate, and oatmeale & currants & a little spice, and some fine flower & eggs, & a few chickens wth a henne or two, and a little butter & honey. If you cannot come by Weymouth, then come by Bristoll wth one M^{r}. Hazzard to whome I have allready spoken."*

With the letter went an assignment from Osmund Douch of Bridport, co. Dorset, mariner, to Thomas Bishop of Bridport, haberdasher, of one tenement and garden, lying in the East street in Bridport, purchased from Robert Ward of Apsham, co. Dorset, gentleman, for the term of the life of the survivor of the said Osmund, Grace his wife or Robert his son. John Bishop, feltmaker, and Richard Hallett, carpenter, were appointed his attorneys, and the assignment also covered all his goods and chattels. One would like to have been in East street when Goodwife Dutch received this letter and hurried forth to her cousin, the haberdasher, to have it read amid general excitement.

Lechford also drew up two other papers for Dutch which indicate that before his business arrangements with Millward were made, he was associated wth Mr. William Hooke. One is a bond from Dutch, mariner, of Cape Ann, to Mr. Hooke, merchant, in the sum of £40, conditioned on the payment of £20 to Hooke at Mr. Maverick's house on Noodle's Island on July 17, 1639. The other is Hooke's release, dated the following day, which states that Dutch had undutifully departed from his service, with a boat.

When his family arrived Dutch settled them in Gloucester. There are no deeds to him, but it is supposed that he bought from

* *Lechford's Note Book*, Publications of the American Antiquarian Society, VII: 109-113.

John Sadler land at the easterly part of Gloucester harbor where a place was long known as "Dutch's slough." He had five acres at Eastern point, and in 1674 "Osmand Dutches Island in little Good Harbour" is mentioned. Dutch mortgaged all his Gloucester property to Thomas Bishop of Ipswich to secure the payment of £50 in 1663.* In 1678 he had given his son-in-law Samuel Elwell two acres of marsh at "Stark naught harbor."†

Nathaniel Pitman sued Dutch for debt in 1641. Dutch had bought a raft from Pitman on condition that the raft would "swim," which it didn't. Dutch served as selectman in 1650, was a member of a trial jury in 1655 and in 1658 contributed to the salary of the parson, Rev. Mr. Millett. In 1662 he sued John French for holding back some cloth and spoiling a coat made for Dutch and a suit for one of his sons, and won the case. He was fined in 1662 for resisting an officer coming to levy a fine for his neglect of military training. His age was "about sixty" in 1663. The Dutches had a servant, Mary Davis, who spent her evenings out with "the Shoalers," who did no good to any girl's reputation. His principal difficulties and suits were with John Meagher, a shoreman, with verdicts for either side. In 1674 he signed a petition against allowing a tavern near the meeting-house.

Grace Dutch, being a midwife, often gave court testimony. She was forty-two years old in 1658 and "about fifty" in both 1660 and 1664. In 1653, for saying that Goody Dutch was suspected of witchcraft, Edmond Marshall was forced to make acknowledgment of his sin of defamation in the meeting-houses of Gloucester, Ipswich and Salem. Forty years later Grace would have been in deadly danger.

Osmund Dutch died in December, 1684. His widow, Grace Dutch, and his son Robert Dutch were appointed administrators on March 31, 1685, when they attested the inventory which had been taken by William Vincent and Thomas Prince on December 11, 1684. The estate was valued at only £83: 10: 0. the principal items being the homestead at £71 and five acres at Eastern point, worth £2.‡ Grace Dutch found herself in straitened circumstances, and addressed an informative petition to the General Court as follows:

"The Humble Petition of the Poore distressed widdow Grace Duch of the towne of Gloucester to the honoured Generall Courte now setting at Boston this 21st July 1685

* Ipswich Deeds, 2: 148.
† Essex Deeds, 4: 190.
‡ Essex Probate, 304: 115.

Yo^er^ poore humble and distresed petitioner sheweth that whereas it pleased God to take away my deare husband out of this live in December last past with whome I lived above fifty yeeres with whome I Lived very poore in the Later parte of his Life and underwent a great deale of Sorrow and trouble hee being very ancient: by his owne relation above a hundred years of age & was very helpless for several yeeres before hee dyed and but Little wherewith all to mayntayne him and my Selfe but what I Laboured for onely sume cattle which wee ware Little the better for and Land which have Layed wast with out fences severall yeeres soe that it have not beene any wise benificiall to us while hee Lived nor to mee since his death and which the honoured county Court holden at Ipswich last March when the inventory of his estate was regestered was informed of at the county court holden at Salem last June and [written over] made my addreses that there might bee some of the Land Sold for my maintenance in my old age haveinge nothing to helpe my Selfe neither for ffood nor rayment of which I have not [conveniences?] and now am by Gods providance taken sicke and am in very great want which doth make mee humbly crave of this honoured courte to take into yo^er^ serious consideratione and grant mee the favour that there may bee a acre or two of Salte marsh sold for my p^r^sent relieufe which is the only thinge that will yield money without which yo^er^ poore petitioner cannot bee supplyed in the tyme of my great distress I should not have made soe bold with yo^er^ honours but that I was informed by the honoured county Courtes above mentioned that they could not grant the sale of any of the Land or else yo^er^ poore petitioner had not made soe bold w^th^ yo^er^ Honours therefore pray pardon on the boldnesse and grant the humble & needy request and desires of yo^er^ Humble and needy petitioner whoe prayeth for yo^er^ Honou^r^s wealfare Grace Duch."*

The Court on the following day granted her permission to sell the land belonging to the estate, unless her children should comfortably provide for her, with the advice of Lieut. William Haskell, Mr. James Stevens and Stephen Glover and with the consent of the County Court of Ipswich. Her sons Samuel and Hezekiah had already given their mother permission to sell two acres of marsh two weeks before she presented her petition, and on September 16, 1685, she deeded the two acres to Mr. William Ellery, her sons Samuel, Hezekiah and Robert and her daughters Esther Elwell and Grace Hodgkins also signing.† In June, 1694, she

* Massachusetts Archives, 16: 382, 383.

† Essex Probate, 301: 151; Essex Deeds, 21: 10.

made two sales, one of an acre and a half to her grandson Christopher Hodgkins and the other of the same extent to her son-in-law Samuel Elwell.* There is an endorsement on the latter deed stating that she was in great want of clothing, meat, drink and attendance.

Grace Dutch died in October, 1694, at Gloucester. During her widowhood she had lived with her daughter and son-in-law Esther and Samuel Elwell, and there is some evidence in a deposition by Joseph Gardner that they had not treated the old woman with proper consideration.

On July 16, 1703, Grace Hodgkins of Ipswich, the second daughter, was appointed administratrix *de bonis non* of the estate of her father Osmund Dutch, Robert Dutch, the son, having died and the eldest daughter (Alice Meacham) having given a release. Grace Hodgkins, acting through her son Thomas Hodgkins as her attorney, proceeded to claim certain small lots of land which her mother had sold to four Gloucester men in unrecorded transactions by which they were to take possession after her death, which looks much like a kind way of supplying the poor woman with funds. Alice Meacham certainly felt that her mother had received adequate payment and that Grace Hodgkins' claims were not fully justified for on March 30, 1704, she made the following declaration:

"I Alice Meacham of Ipswich . . . widow & Eldest daughter of Osmund Dutch late of Glocester . . . Deceased doe declare that Some time in the month of June past or July past Thomas Hodgskin Sonne of my Sister Grace Hodgskins of said Ipswich coming to my house I was by his perswasions & threatening overcome and did sett my hand to a writing concerning my father Osmund Dutches Estate though it was contrary to my mind and has bin a great trouble to me Ever Since Especially Since I have understood that it was Incourage to y^e^ Gitting of some lands that were my father Dutches and were Sold by my Mother Grace Dutch since his death and I doe verily believe that the moneys that were had for said Landes Sold was Improved for Said Mothers Maintenance & was all Little Enuffe to Maintaine my said Mother She being So Aged & living so Long after my said father: and not withstanding said writing I doe hereby . . . give & grant my full & free consent to ye Sale of all . . . those Lands that have been disposed of by my said Mother . . . Since my said ffathers death and I doe . . . Confirm to my sister Ester Elwell of said Glocester The widdow & relict of Samuel Ellwell Late of said Glocester De-

* Essex Deeds, 10: 2, 63.

ceased . . . All y^e^ right . . . that I either had now have or might have in y^e^ Estate left by my Said father Osmund Dutch Deceased . . . She y^e^ said Ester Ellwell & her husband having taken the care of and provided for my Said Mother Grace Dutch while she lived a widdow."*

The Court allowed the Hodgkinses to collect certain sums from the buyers of the lands in order to clear the titles, and on September 12, 1704, Thomas Hodgkins presented an account. The estate was formally closed on March 4, 1705/6.†

Esther Elwell in 1705 and 1713, as "creditor of the estate of Grace Dutch widow," sold common rights pertaining to her father's lands, to which her title must have been dubious, to say the least, and as late as 1730 the holders of Osmund Dutch's former homestead and lands in Gloucester were buying up for small sums the "rights and claims" of his descendants to the third and fourth generation. These deeds are valuable genealogical documents, however.‡

Children, by first wife:§

i. Robert, b. about 1621; m. Mary Kimball who d. July 12, 1686; he d. Aug. 21, 1686; 8 children.
ii. Margaret, buried in Bridport Feb. 13, 1628/9.
iii. Mary, bapt. Dec. 1, 1627; buried in Bridport Jan. 7, 1628/9.

By second wife:

iv. Grace, bapt. in Bridport Dec. 6, 1629; d. young.
v. William, buried in Bridport Feb. 9, 1631/2.
vi. Susanna, buried in Bridport June 11, 1633.
vii. William, bapt. Sept. 21, 1635, and buried July 16, 1636, in Bridport.
viii. Alice; m. (1) John Newman of Ipswich; m. (2) Dr. John Dane of Ipswich before March, 1676; m. (3) Jeremiah Meacham; d. before May 4, 1704.
ix. Grace; m. William Hodgkins of Ipswich.
x. Esther; m. June 7, 1658, Samuel Elwell of Gloucester. (*See Elwell.*)
xi. Samuel, b. about 1645; m. about 1675 Susanna More, daughter of Capt. Richard More of Salem who had come to Plymouth as a small boy on the *Mayflower* in 1620; d. about July 6, 1693; she m., secondly, Richard Hutton of Wenham before Dec. 1694, and, thirdly, John Knowlton of Ipswich Hamlet; 4 children.
xii. Hezekiah, b. March 29, 1647, in Gloucester; m. Martha —— who m., secondly, William Jewell of Jewell's Island in Casco Bay, Maine; 2 children.
xiii. Mary; m. June 22, 1669, Joseph Elwell of Gloucester.

* *Ibid.*, 16: 117.

† Essex Probate, No. 8418.

‡ Essex Deeds, 19: 230; 31: 183; 49: 236; 61: 23, 24; 51: 213.

§ For a fuller account of the Dutch family see *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tillon*, W. G. Davis, 1947.

XV

GARDNER, OF GLOUCESTER

GARDNER

James Gardner first appears by name in the records of Gloucester and Essex County on June 19, 1661, when he married Elizabeth Vinson. Although he might be supposed to have been of the second generation in New England, there is no evidence to connect him with any Gardner family in the towns adjacent to Gloucester and he was probably a late immigrant. His father-in-law, William Vinson, gave him, in addition to other land, two acres at the end of his own home lot. Thereon Gardner probably built the house which, with half a shallop and a long gun, he exchanged with Hugh Rowe in 1668 for a third part of a farm (probably at Eastern Point), one [plow] share and coulter, a cart, a pair of wheels with four iron hoops about the stocks, the frame of a house, all the boards Rowe had at the end of the cape and thatch to thatch the house, the said Rowe to be at the charge of making up the back and oven and to daub the house sufficiently upon both sides and ends.* This sounds like a change of occupation from fishing to farming.

During the twenty-four years of his life in Gloucester Gardner's name does not once appear in the court records. It would seem that he led an orderly and private life. He died in Gloucester on December 8, 1684. Elizabeth Gardner, his wife, had died on March 4, 1683, and he had married secondly widow Mary (Elwell) Dolever. This marriage is recorded in Gloucester as having taken place on December 16, 1684, but as this was eight days after the date given for his death it is obvious that one date or the other—possibly both—is wrong.

James Gardner of Gloucester made his will on January 23, 1683. He left to his wife all of his estate not otherwise hereinafter disposed of. To all of his children, 20s. each as they come of age. To his eldest son Joseph Gardner, "all my upland and meadow after his mother's decease." Whatever property his wife left at her death was to be equally divided among all the children. Executrix: his wife, and when he comes of age his son Joseph shall act with her. Witnesses: Jeffery Persons, sen., Sarah Parsons. Proved in Ipswich court March 31, 1685. Jeffrey Parsons and "Mary Gardner, late wife, now Widow and Relict of James Gardner" stated to the court that Gardner had appointed his then wife executrix of his will in 1683, that she was now dead, that he had married a second wife and that the eldest son was under age. In

* Essex Deeds, 9: 181.

view of these facts the court ordered that Jeffrey Parsons take care of the estate for the present and present an inventory at Salem court, and that a guardian be appointed for Joseph Gardner.* Mary (Elwell) (Dolever) Gardner died in Gloucester September 29, 1708.

Children, born in Gloucester:

i. SARAH, b. April 16, d. April 21, 1662.
ii. JAMES, b. and d. Oct. 5, 1663.
iii. GEORGE, b. and d. March 22, 1664(5).
iv. ELIZABETH, b. June 11, 1666.
v. SARAH, b. Jan. 17, 1668; m. Oct. 12, 1687, Robert Elwell. (*See Elwell.*)
vi. MARY, b. Sept. 13, d. Oct. 25, 1671.
vii. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 23, 1672; m. Jan. 2, 1694/5, Hannah Elwell. In 1694 he had a grant from the town of land on Eastern Point on the eastern side of Peter Mud's neck on which was a house "then erected to make earthern ware in." There is no record of his death and no probate record of his estate. He is said to have been living in 1750.

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Child*, stillborn, March 21, 1696.
2. *Child*, stillborn, Aug. 7, 1698.
3. *Hannah*, b. June 10, 1700; m. Nov. 21, 1717, Elisha Brown.
4. *Mary*, b. Dec. 17, 1702; m. Feb. 5, 1722/3, William Coas, seaman.
5. *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 28, 1704/5.
6. *Joseph*, b. May 9, 1707; m. Feb. 15, 1727/8, Susanna Crowell.
7. *Samuel*, b. Aug. 26, 1709; m. Jan. 13, 1731/2, Susannah Smith.
8. *Martha*, b. Nov. 5, 1713; m. Jan. 1, 1735/6, Andrew Robinson, jr.

viii. REBECCA, b. Sept. 15, 1675.
ix. JOHN, b. June 11, 1678; m. Jan. 24, 1704, Miriam Sampson. Their death records do not appear nor is there any record of the probate of his estate. He, also, is said to have been living in 1750.

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Miriam*, b. Nov. 6, d. Nov. 9, 1704.
2. *John*, b. Oct. 11, 1705; m. (1) Nov. 18, 1729, Rebecca Smith; m. (2) widow Mary Webster Dec. 26, 1748.
3. *William*, b. May 21, 1708; m. Jan. 6, 1736, Sarah Stanwood.
4. *Israel*, b. Sept. 14, 1710.
5. *Moses*, b. Dec. 20, 1712.
6. *David*, b. Sept. 23, 1715; m. Nov. 29, 1739, Mary Gardner, his cousin.
7. *Miriam* (twin), b. July 7, 1718.
8. *Jonathan* (twin), b. July 7, 1718.
9. *Rebecca*, b. Jan. 13, 1720/1; m. Jan. 26, 1744/5, John Whiting of Haverhill.

* Essex Probate, 304: 116.

10. *Solomon*, b. June 20, 1724; m. May 4, 1748, Esther Carlisle.

x. James, b. Aug. 27, 1681; m. Jan. 23, 17— (1706/7?) Abigail ——, who m. secondly March 11, 1735/6, Capt. Aaron Bennett of Manchester.

Administration on the estate of James Gardner, late of Gloucester, was granted to his widow Abigail Gardner and his son James Gardner on June 25, 1733, Daniel Wittram and Philemon Warner, sureties. His house, barn, garden, orchard and lands in Gloucester were worth £682, and his personal property, including an old sloop, oak plank and ship timbers, came to £220, or a total of £902. This must have been in depreciated currency.*

Children, born in Gloucester:

1. *Abigail*, b. Aug. 29, 1708.
2. *James*, b. April 6, 1711; m. May 31, 1736, Lydia Smith.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. April, 1715; m. April 6, 1736, Samuel Ingersoll.
4. *Mary*, b. Jan. 15, 1719/20; m. Nov. 29, 1739, David Gardner, her cousin.
5. *Eunice*, b. March 18, 1723/4.

* Essex Probate, 320: 57; 321: 5.

XVI

VINSON, OF GLOUCESTER

VINSON

William Vinson, a potter by trade, was in Salem by 1636 when he and John Pride were sued by Mr. Babb. From an undated list of Salem land grants in the handwriting of Roger Conant and believed to pertain to the year 1637, it appears that Vinson was married and that he had come to New England with his mother and his cousin Anthony Buxton. The entries in the list follow, the first figure being the number of persons in the family and the last figure the number of acres granted to them:

"2. Wm Vincent 2
1. Vincents mother 2
1. Vincets Co[s]in
Antho:Bucstone 2"*

Vinson was born about 1610, his age being given in depositions as about forty-seven in 1658, about fifty-three in 1663 and about sixty-five in 1673. There is no further record of his mother, except possibly in a suit by John Pride against Vinson in 1639—"what he paid my mother"—with no indication whether the payee was Pride's or Vinson's parent. Possibly she married and lived long under another name. The double association with John Pride, who was also a potter, in these early years, may be evidence that he emigrated from England in the same group with the Vinsons and Buxton.†

Vinson had another grant by Salem of five acres, possibly in Marblehead, on August 7, 1637. By 1643, however, he had settled in Gloucester where he spent the remainder of his life.

Gloucester was then, as now, primarily a fishing community, but Vinson seems to have stuck to the land and his trade and soon became an important factor in the town's affairs. He took the Freeman's Oath in 1643 and in 1646 served the first of several terms as selectman. In 1646 he was chosen by the town to keep the ordinary or inn, but his license forbade the sale of wine. He was a member of the county grand jury in the years 1648, 1649, 1655, 1667, 1671, and 1672 and was on juries of inquest in 1673 and 1681. He was the town's constable in 1658, but his most important appointment was as "commissioner to end small causes," or local justice, his term beginning in 1657. His subscription of £2 toward the salary of Rev. Mr. Millett in 1658 was exceeded by only one Gloucester church member. He was dismissed from mili-

* *History of Salem*, Sidney Perley, I: 461.

† Miss Sybil Noyes suggests that it might be well to investigate the possibility that William Vinson's mother was Widow Isabel Babson.

tary training in 1668, paying 3d. a year to the foot company, and in 1677 he had the elderly man's job of tythingman.

Vinson's first Gloucester home was probably a farm of forty acres of upland and twelve acres of marsh near Little Good harbor which he bought from George Norton. There is no record of this purchase and when it was made is therefore unknown. The land was an original town grant to Norton. Vinson sold the farm, reciting his title, to John Roe on December 28, 1651, and acknowledged the deed in 1659 when Sarah Vinson released her dower.* He then seems to have bought land, or received a grant, at what was later known as Vinson's or Ellery's cove, out of which he gave house lots of two acres each to his sons-in-law William Ellery and James Gardner. Gardner sold his house and lot to Hugh Rowe and Vinson gave Rowe, his step-son, a deed on February 12, 1684.† When Vinson died in 1690 there were two houses on his property. In addition to being a potter and an innkeeper, Vinson owned a grist-mill which he sold with about three and a half acres of land on the mill-pond and rights in the mill-stream to Rev. John Emerson for £55 on May 25, 1664.‡

Vinson was constantly in the courts and seems to have been very much the censor of public and private morals. He is found informing the authorities of, or testifying against, the wicked who "lived from their wives," stayed away from meeting, sailed out of the harbor on the Lord's day (two cases), disturbed the church at meeting-time, spoke against Mr. Perkins, the parson, at town meeting, "spoke disagreeably" of Mr. Blinman, Mr. Perkins and Mr. Millett (clergy), and produced children too soon after marriage. It is a pleasant contrast to find him testifying to the good character of John Johnson, sr., in 1660.

He was also frequent as plaintiff or defendant in the civil side of the courts. Twice his zeal got him into trouble. In 1649 he said that his servant Susan Matchett was not virtuous, and Anthony Day, the young woman's prospective husband, haled Vinson into court and produced a confession of error. Christopher Avery sued him for defamation in 1655, Vinson having said that Christopher was so drunk that he drank ink for liquor and "dandled another man's wife on his knee." In 1638 he sued Michael Lambert and John Pride for slander in separate suits, which he "let fall." He had actions against William Bennett in 1639, John Holgrave in 1640 and Samuel Getchell of Marblehead in 1641. He was a

* Essex Deeds, 1: 81.
† *Ibid.*, 9: 286.
‡ *Ibid.*, 39: 272.

special attorney for Henry Glass, an unfortunate apprentice, in 1645, and was himself represented by an attorney, Robert Lord of Ipswich, in 1647. In 1670 he sued John Todd of Rowley for £12: 12: 0 which Todd owed him for thirty-two earthernware pots. The probate court frequently employed him to take the inventories of Gloucester decedents.

Sarah Vinson, William Vinson's first wife, had a taste for religious controversy. In 1652 Mrs. Holgrave persuaded her to come to her house on Sunday to read good books instead of going to church where Mr. Perkins preached, Mrs. Holgrave saying pungently that Perkins "was fitter to be a Ladies Chambermaid than a Preacher." In 1659, although William, foreseeing trouble, attempted to persuade her to stay at home, Sarah went to church and, hands on the door-posts, prevented the parson, with whom she had had an argument, from entering the building, saying "if you goe into teach here you must leave yoar head be hinde you." Naturally this behavior scandalized the people of Gloucester and Sarah had to answer for it in court. She had been accused of witchcraft in 1653 by one Edmund Marshall who was promptly sued for defamation by her husband and ordered by the court to make acknowledgment of his fault at the meeting-houses of Gloucester, Salem and Ipswich within fourteen days. She was about forty years old in 1660, probably an underestimate. She died on February 4, 1660/1.

Rachel, William Vinson's second wife, had a varied career. She was either the only daughter of William and Bridget Varney of Ipswich or a daughter of Bridget by a previous husband, in which case she was probably born a Parsons. In 1649 the Varneys were "given liberty to reside in this jurisdiction," and Rachel was already married to Thomas Cook who was given like liberty at the same time. Cook was a troublesome character. In 1649 he was before the court for saying that Mr. Norton, the minister, "taught what was false" and for reproaching the ordinance of baptism—"if he had children he would not have them so played the fools withal." William Varney was his bondsman. He seems to have left Ipswich for the iron-works at Lynn immediately after this incident for in February, 1649/50, Thomas Cook "sometime of Ipswich" was drunk at Lynn and later in 1650 his name was presented to the court by Lynn for the same offense. Death prevented temporal punishment, however, for at the same court Rachel, wife of Thomas Cook, deceased, sometime inhabiting Ipswich, brought in his slight inventory of £35 on September 17, 1650. By Cook Rachel had a son, John Cook, born in 1650. John Gorum of Ham-

mersmith (the iron-works) acknowledged judgment to the widow Rachel Cook in December, 1650. Soon Rachel Cook married a second and more unpleasant husband and apparently with her eyes open, for on March 26, 1650, Joseph Langton had been fined for excessive drinking. Langton was presented in 1652 for "evil usage of a little child of his wife," little John Cook, lying on straw with but a piece of sail-cloth to cover it in his cradle, having been beaten to keep him quiet. The court ordered the baby to be placed in the care of his Varney grandparents. Langton remained on earth or in the jurisdiction long enough to beget two daughters, but as there is no record of him after 1652 he must have soon died or deserted his family. Apparently Rachel reverted to the name Cook after the departure of Langton and as Rachel Cook she was married to her third husband, William Vinson, the stern moralist, on June 10, 1661. William Varney had died in 1654 and her mother, Bridget Varney, seems to have gone with Rachel to her new home in Gloucester where Bridget made her will in 1671, mentioning her sons Jeffrey Parsons and Humphrey Varney, leaving £20 to her daughter "Rachel Vinson (the wife of William Vinson) . . . to be payd out of my estate according as hee the sayd william vinson my sonne-in-Law Can best order it for her" and naming William Vinson residuary legatee and executor. Of Rachel's three children, John Cook married Mary Elwell on February 2, 1679, Rachel Langton married Hugh Roe on June 10, 1667, and Mary Langton married Thomas Day on December 30, 1673, all in Gloucester and all being called sons-in-law or daughters-in-law, the usual term for step-children, by William Vinson either in deeds or in his will.* In her widowhood Rachel Vinson, like her predecessor Sarah Vinson but in a more dangerous time, was accused of witchcraft. With Mary, wife of Hugh Rowe, she was lodged in Ipswich gaol from which she was released on September 24, 1692, on bonds for her appearance. Before she could be tried, however, the delusion collapsed and she escaped the fate of so many victims. She survived until February 15, 1707.

William Vinson died in Gloucester on September 17, 1690. His will, dated March 19, 1684, and proved November 25, 1690, left his whole estate to his wife Rachel for life, except what was otherwise bequeathed. To his son John, "in case he be living and return home again," after Rachel's decease, the house and barn and all upland on the western side of the cartway "that I used to bring

* *Records and Files, etc.*, I: 178, 179, 186-188, 191, 196, 201, 258; V: 119.

wood and hay to my house and barn upon or by," and about seven acres of salt marsh in the upper end of the Little Good harbor marsh next to the great harbor. "If my son John should come no more" the estate given him is to go to the testator's daughter Abigail. If John comes again Abigail is to have "the house I now live in," the land on the eastern side of the cartway and all the rest of his land, cattle and household goods not otherwise disposed of on the death of her mother. In case the income will not decently maintain her his wife may sell part of the lands. If Abigail shall come to enjoy all the lands abovesaid, she shall pay to his daughter Sarah Parsons £7 and to his daughter-in-law Mary Day £3 within a year of the decease of her mother. If Abigail die before she comes of age, the estate is to be divided by agreement between his daughter Parsons, if living, and the surviving children of his daughters Gardner and Ellery, 40s. to be paid to John Cook, son of his son-in-law John Cook. If Abigail die after she is married, but without a child, her husband is to have half the estate, the other half to be divided as above. If his wife is driven by want to sell part of the land or if John returns, Abigail is released from paying the legacies to his daughter Parsons and Mary Day. To daughter Abigail, "my island in the harbour called five pound island" to enjoy now, but if John returns she is to give it up to him. To his daughter Parsons, a cow. In case his wife marries again her husband is to be bound before marriage to keep the houses and fences in as good repair as he finds them. Executrix: wife Rachel. Witnesses: Peter Duncan, William Cogswell. The inventory, to which the widow (called *Sarah* Vinson in error) swore on November 25, 1690, was in a total of £188: 3: 8 and there were debts due of £8.*

Children, by first wife:

i. Sarah; m. in Gloucester Nov. 11, 1657, Jeffrey Parsons who d. Aug. 19, 1689; she d. Jan. 12, 1708. Parsons was a son of Bridget Varney, wife of William Varney of Ipswich, by a previous marriage. Aged about 38 in 1675, he was born about 1637.

ii. Hannah; m. in Gloucester Oct. 8, 1663, William Ellery who d. Dec. 9, 1696; she d. Dec. 24, 1675. They had many distinguished descendants.

iii. Elizabeth, b. in Gloucester May 16, 1644; m. June 19, 1661, James Gardner. (*See Gardner.*)

iv. Richard; d. in Gloucester July 24, 1652.

v. John, b. in Gloucester May 15, 1648. Presumably lost at sea, his father took out administration on his estate on May 9, 1682, but two years later when William Vinson made his will he still clung to a hope that John was alive and would return.

* Essex Probate, 303: 4.

vi. William, b. in Gloucester Sept. 9, 1651; d. Dec. 9, 1675. The deaths of the brothers William, Richard and Thomas Vinson, all within one month, must have been due to some contagious disease, probably small-pox.

vii. Richard, b. in Gloucester Sept. 1, 1658; d. Dec. 26, 1675.

By second wife:

viii. Thomas, b. in Gloucester April 1, 1662; d. Dec. 31, 1675.

ix. Abigail, b. in Gloucester May 8, 1668; m. July 5, 1686, Jacob Elwell.

INDEX

INDEX

Only the surnames of families at the head of sections in Chapter XII, Beaumont of Wednesbury, are indexed.

A

Acton Benjamin 202
Adams John 28 124
Allen Edward F. 42
  John 19
  Joseph 197
Allison Edward 69
Andrews Elizabeth 97
  Jane 97
  Samuel 97
Andros Ralph 195
  Robert 130
Annable John 101
Appleton John 201
Armedg *see* Harnage
Armitage Joseph 61
Ash John 5 9 10
  Mary 5 6 10
Ashton John 90
Ashurst Margery 157
  William 157
Astley Anthony 154-156
  John 155
  Mary 155
  Thomas 155
Atkinson Jonathan 31
  Lucy A. 33
Avery Christopher 224
Ayála 184
Ayers Thomas 66
  Margaret 52

B

Babb 223
Babson Isabel 223
  John 199
Backhouse Francis 101 102
Bagley Orlando 14
Bailey Nora 51
Baker John 115
Balch John 191
Banbrook Thomas 130
Banes William 115
Banks Charles E. 118
Barker Mary 132
Barnes William 203
Bartlett Christopher 5
  Mary 5 6
Barton Isaac 26
Basford Aaron 73
  Abigail 72 73
  Benjamin 73
  Ebenezer 72 73
  Elizabeth 12 70-73
  Hepsibah 72 83
  Jacob 69 70 72 73 78 79
  James 71-73
  John 72 73
  Jonathan 73
  Joseph 73
  Lydia 70
  Margaret 72
  Mary 72 73
  Sarah 71
  William 70
Bassett Sarah 202
  William 202
Batchelder Benjamin 72 80
Batting Abraham 196
Baugh George 141
Baxter Clinton L. 47
  James P. 45
Baynes Richard 138
Bean Lois 42
Beauchamp Beatrice 148
  Hugh 148
  Payne 148
  William 148
Beaumont 161 163 164 166 168
  Constance 151
  Henry 151
Beche Joan 138
  Roger 138
Bedowe Richard 138
Beedle, Beetle
  Elizabeth 9-11
  Isabel 10
  Robert 10
Bennett Aaron 219
  Alice 193
  John 116 207 208
  William 224
Benson John 28
  Luther 29
  Robert 28
  Simon 29
  William 29
Benyon Adam 138
  John 138
  Robert 138
  Thomas 138 139
Berkeley 166 168 185
Berry Allan 42
  David 39
  James 13 39
  John 33
  Lydia 44
  Moses 39
  Nicholas 25
  Richard 13
  Samuel 36 39
  William 13
Betteshorne 168 187
Betton Margery 108
  Thomas 108
Bigelow Lucy 29 31
Birmingham Joan 147
  William 147
Bishop John 210
  Samuel 194
  Thomas 209-211
Blackman Benjamin 13 99
Blackmore John 141
Blaisdell Ebenezer 61 62 65
  Elizabeth 61 62 66
  Henry 59 62 64 65
  John 66
  Jonathan 66
  Martha 8 56 62 63
  Mary 61 62 64 65
  Ralph 55 59-62 64 66
  Samuel 66
  Sarah 64 66
Blake Charles 45
  Dearborn F. 40
  Elizabeth 41 42
  Ruth 40
Blinman 224
Blount 168 184
Boade Henry 97
Bonde Elizabeth 150
  John 150
Bonython John 99 101 122
  Richard 99 118-120 122
Booth Simon 101
Born Christian E. 51
  Clinton D. 51
  Conrad C., 51
  Mary 51
Boszard Henry 137
Botetourt John 147 148
  Joyce 147
  Lady 149
  Lord 147 148
  Thomas 148
Bouchier Elizabeth 154
  Humphrey 154
Bowden, Boaden
  Agnes 55
  Elizabeth 8 55 56 63
  John 55
  Martha 55
  Richard 55 56 62
  Sarah 55
  Susanna 90 91
Bowen Thomas 191
Bownd John 208
Bracebridge Ralph 147
Brackett Benjamin F. 44
  Isaac 44
  Isaac N. 44
  Timothy 44
Bracy John 23
Bradbury Crisp 24
  Moses 29
  Thomas 60-62 65
  Wymond 61
Bradeen Catherine 38
  Hiram 41
  Lois 38
Bradesall John 131
Bragg Thomas P. 48
  William H. 48
Bridgeman C. G. O. 145
  E. R. O. 145
  G. T. O. 145
Brock Abigail 198
  John 198
Brokaw Radford 47
Broeme Mary 204
Brofgilton Peter 157
Brown Abigail 38
  Elisha 218
  Em 198
  Hannah 195
  James 27
  Jeremiah 18
  John 130 141 195 198
  John B. 39
  Jonathan 195

Joseph 195
Lydia 195
Mary 195
Rebecca 203
Roger 141
Bryant Molly C. 21
John 204
Stephen 28
Burdett George 59 122
Burkton Roger 156
Burley Margaret 149
Simon 149
Burnell Dorothy 32
Sarah J. 32
Burrill Jacob 202
Butler Edward 61
Elizabeth 195
John 102
Butterrey John 108
Button William 201
Buxton Anthony 223
Byrche William 141

C

Calvacamp Hugh 149
Cammock Capt. 120
Capper Richard 108
Carlisle Esther 219
Joseph 197
Carr Abigail 82
Carrington John 130
Margaret 131
Carter Sarah 4 9
Challis Elizabeth 66
Chaloner Jacob 129
Chambers Michael 139
Chandler Mehitable 19
Chareton Thomas 113
Charles Francis 123
Martha 123
William 123
Chase Amos 30 35
Jonathan 69
Chawner Eileen 52
Rupert 52
Cherleton Elias 156
Chesley Samuel 70
Churley Robert 134
Clarenbole Richard 202
Clark John 80 108
Mayhew 80
Cleeve George 118 119
Clifford Abigail 80-83
Ann 82
Benjamin 80 82
Bridget 78
David 81 83
Deborah 80
Elizabeth 70 78-80 83
Esther 79
George 77
Hannah 79 80 82 83
Isaac 79 82 83
Israel 78 79 81-83
Ithiel 81
Jacob 79-81
Joanna 80 81
John 70 77-83 196
Joseph 80-83
Lemuel 81
Mary 79 80
Mehitable 70 80-82
Rachel 82
Richard 72 83
Samuel 82
Sarah 77 80 82 83
Simon 82
Tirza 83
Tristram 83
William 81 83
Zachariah 80 81 83
Clinton John 147
Cliveden 187
Clough Joan 63
John 62 63
Lydia 70
Martha 9 62
Mrs. 11
Coas William 218
Cobb Elizabeth 44
Coggswell William 227
Colby Hannah 65
Sarah 65
Colcord Edward 60
Cole Eunice 81
John 204
Joseph G. 46 47
Samuel 13
Collins Ezekiel 198
Honora 48
James 204
John 90
Mary 199
Colyer 156
Cook John 111 199 225-227
Mary 199
Rachel 225 226
Thomas 225
Corbet Blanche 116
Margaret 149
Thomas 149
Cordell Robert 97
Cotton John 69
Roger 130
Thomas 130 131
William 130
Corsens Nathaniel 34
Cowper Thomas 109
Cram Sarah 70
Creswelle Henry 146
Crocker Joan 90
Crosslone Giles 77
Crowell Susanna 218
Cruxton Roger 108
Cumming Richard 99
Curtis Jacob 29
Joseph 72
Cushing Major 15
Richard 14
Cutts Thomas 27

D

Dane John 214
Dannett Ralph 134
Davis Aaron 39
Abbie H. 32 33
Abigail 28 37 43
Abraham 28 29
Albanus 33
Albert 43
Albert W. 32
Albion K. 33
Alice 47
Alphonso 43
Anne 51
Barbara 5 11
Benaiah 34
Benjamin 26 33
Bethia 10
Chandler R. 32
Charity 37 39 43
Charles 32 33 43
Charles A. 47
Charles L. 33
Charlotte 32
Clinton W. 50 51
Constance 52
Crocker 43
Cyrus 39 41
Daniel 25
Dominicus 26
Dorcas 26
Edith 47
Eleanor 5 10 25
Elisha 36 37 42 43
Eliza A. 42
Eliza W. 41
Elizabeth 3 4 8 9 11 12 16 18-23 25-27 33 55
Elizabeth S. 42
Ellen 10
Emma 33
Eunice 23 26 29 33
Ezekiel W. 41
Ezra 16 18 21-24 29-36 38 39 92
Florence 47
Francis 3 9 11 18
Fred N. 18
George 5 29
George D. 33
George P. 13
Georgia 33
Georgiana 33
Gertrude 3
Gideon 25
Granville 43
Hannah 20 21 29
Harriet 42
Helen A. 46
Helene 10
Hepsibah 18 26
Howard 49
Ichabod 3 4 6 7 12
Ichabod B. 11 18 19 55
Jacob 7 16 17 19 20 21
James 4 7 8 23 38 39 199
James B. 33
Jane 26 51
Jemima 23
Jeremiah 33
John 3-21 23-28 37-39 42 43 55 56 62-64 71 72
John G. 19 21
Joseph 4 12 19 21 32 33 39
Joshua 44
Josiah 12 16-18 22 24 26-28
Justin 43
Katherine C. 52
Kezia 33
Lemuel 21 33
Lewis 29 117
Louisa 41
Lucretia 33
Lucy 32
Lydia 26
Margaret 16 18 26 34 38 39 41
Martha 11 12 26 40 43
Martha W. 41

Maria 42
Mary 11 18 20 21 23-26 29 33 34 39 44 72 199 211
Mary A. 41
Mary d'E. 51
Mary E. 44
Mary F. 43
Mary L. 48
Mary S. 42
Mehitable 6-8 19 32
Miriam 28
Moses 4 6-8 19 39
Nancy 42
Nathaniel 12 29
Nicholas 23 30 34-43 52
Nicholas L. 44 47 48
Noah 37 41 42
Olive 25 29 42
Oliver 29
Orrin 42 43
Paulina, Perlina 36 38 43
Philip 3
Rhoda 19
Robert 33 39
Rosanna 28
Rosina 36
Ruth 21
Sally 42
Samuel 12 20 26
Samuel L. 42
Sarah 11 17 22 23 26 28 29 32 33 36 37 39
Sarah W. 44
Simon 39
Sophronia 41
Sumner 33
Susan 43
Susan A. 52
Susanna 27 28 32 33
Thomas 115
Timothy 18 22 25
Walter E. 47
Walter G. 47-49
Warren 41
Warren F. N. 48
William 5 12 32 36-38 42-44
William A. D. 48
William G. 44-46
William N. 47
Day John 193-195
Mary 227
Rachel 194
Thomas 226
Dearborn Thomas 25
Debevoise Aletta 47
Edith 47
Louise 47
Randolph F. 47
Deering Eliza 44
George 89
Demoss John 20
Dennen Em 198
George 198
Nicholas 198
William 198
Dennett, Denet
Samuel 13 14 17 24
Dempster John 124
Despenser 182
d'Este Julian 50
Mary L. 50
Dillon Elizabeth 124
Dole Edmund 38
Dolliver, Dolliber, Deliber 192
Agnes 198
Mary 217 218
Samuel 193
Tristram 191
Donnell, Dunel
Elizabeth 204
Mary 204
Dorne John 124
Dow Ezekiel 82
Sarah 82
Downer Robert 62 64
Drew Samuel 94
Dugdale Lady 98 140
William 140
Duhurst Roger 61
Duncan Peter 227
Dunham David 80
Durgen Joshua 40
Durin Jane 196
Moses 195
Durrell Hannah 203
Nathaniel 203
Thomas 36
Dutch Alice 214
Esther 193 214
Grace 210-214
Hezekiah 212 214
Margaret 209 214
Mary 201 214
Osmund 207 209-211 213 214
Robert 207 210-214
Samuel 212 214
Susanna 214
William 207 214
Dutton Rowland 115
Sarah 115 116
Dyer Alanson 47
Joseph 13 18 27
Susan M. 47
Dyneley Thomas 152

E

Eastman Samuel 81
Eaton Samuel 79
Eckhardt Mary 51
Edgecomb 101
Andrew 88
Benjamin 93 94
Charity 92
Christopher 90
Elizabeth 92-94
Eunice 93
Gibbins 204
Henry 88
Humphrey 94
James 92
Jemima 92
Joanna 90
John 88 90 91 93
Joseph 93
Judith 92
Margaret 88
Mark 93
Mary 90-92 94
Mehitable 94
Michael 88 90
Nicholas 22 30 36 40 87-94 98 99
Oliver 93
Polly 94
Rachel 22 91 92 150
Robert 22 90-94 203 204
Sarah 21 92-94 203
Shuah 93
Susanna 91 93 94
Thomas 91 92
William 93 94
William N. 94
Edgerly Jacob 40
Edwards Alice 116
Thomas 116
Elden Emma 42
John 13 18 24
Mary 23 24
Elkins Henry 99
Ellery Dorcas 200
Nathaniel 198 200
William 227
Elliott, Eliot
Rachel 47
Robert 90
Ellis Jane 109
John 108
Elwell Aaron 199
Abigail 195 197-199 203
Abraham 197
Alice 193 198
Andrew 197
Anne 196 199 202
Benjamin 23 195 202 204
Bethia 198
Charles 195
Christian 197
Daniel 200
David 198 204
Deborah 197 202
Dorcas 197 199 200 204
Ebenezer 194-197
Eleazer 198
Elias 199 200
Elizabeth 196 201-204
Em 198
Esther 194 195 212-214
Experience 200
Hannah 195 196 200 203 218
Hezekiah 201-203
Isaac 192 193 197 198
Jacob 193-195 228
James 203
Jane 195 197 198
Jean 195
Jemima 198 199 203 204
Joan 191
Joanna 198
John 192 193 196 203 204
Jonathan 198 203
Joseph 192-194 196 201 202 204 214
Joshua 197 198
Josiah 193 199-201
Lois 204
Lucy 197
Lydia 195
Margaret 201
Mark 199
Mary 191 193-197 199 201 202 204 217 218 226
Mehitable 198 199
Moses 199
Nehemiah 200
Paine 198
Penelope 196 197
Rachel 194 195 197
Rebecca 204
Rhoda 204

Richard 193
Robert 191 192 194 195 201 203 204 218
Samuel 192-194 201-203 213 214
Sarah 193-195 199 202-204
Susanna 196 197
Thomas 192 193 196 199 202
Vinson 195
William 193 195 200 203 212 224
Emerson John 7 224
Emery Mary J. 29
Obadiah 27
Emmons John 29
Estes Eliza 44
Evans John 112
Richard 110 113
Eveleth Isaac 7
Everingham 171
Eynes Eleanor 112
John 112
Eyton Joan 146
John 146

F

Fabian John 92
Joseph 92
Farnum Daniel 19
Fawkenor Richard 134
Fenne Humphrey 132
Fennick Elizabeth 201
John 201
Fernald John 21
Ferrers John 152
Ferris Mary W. 7 8
Fifield Joanna 81
John 81
Files Andrew H. 47
George T. 47
Helen L. 47
Fisher Emily A. 47
Flanders Daniel 64
Stephen 66
Fletcher Nathan 197
Sarah 92
Seth 98
Flood Priscilla 33
Fogg Flora 44
Folsom Jeremiah 72
Ford Katherine 207
Margaret 83
Mary 202
Forrest H. E. 133 140
Forster Launcelot 117
Foss Eliza 93
Evalina 93
Foster Abigail 195
Joseph 195
Foxwell Philip 99
Richard 89 99
French Sarah 80
Frere Anne 124
Joan 124
John 124
Tobias 124
Freville Baldwin 147
Joyce 147
Frost Col. 28
James 35

G

Gale Mary 91
Gammage John 82
Garbett John 141
Gardner Abigail 219
David 218 219
Elizabeth 217-219
Eunice 219
George 218
Hannah 218
Israel 218
James 217-219 224 227
John 116 218
Jonathan 218
Joseph 196 217 218
Martha 218
Mary 116 217-219
Miriam 218
Moses 218
Rebecca 218
Samuel 218
Sarah 218
Solomon 219
William 218
Garland Elizabeth 79
Mary 82
Peter 79
Gascoign William 154
Gearing Lydia 197
Gee, Abigail 83
Gellibrand 132
Gentil Elizabeth 152
Getchell Eleanor 64
Samuel 224
Gibbins Anthony 101
Charity 101
Hannah 101
Hester 101
James 97 99-101 119 123 125
Judith 90 98-100
Patience 101
Rachel 91 101
Rebecca 101
Thomas 101
Gibson Mary 122
Richard 121 122
Giddings Lydia 196
Mary 203
Gilpatrick Joshua 17
Rebecca 93
Samuel 37
Gittins Alice 110
Daniel 110
Reynold 109
Richard 112
Glines John 72
Glover Charles 204
Stephen 212
Godfrey Edward 120
Sarah 79
Goodale Richard 62 64 113
Goodhue Elizabeth 73
Goodwin Amos G. 29
John 38
Joseph 37 40
Ruth 40
Sarah 38
Timothy 36 38 42 43
Gould Benjamin 102
Gordon Allen 13 14
Gorges Ferdinando 118 119
William 119
Gorham John 225
Gott Samuel 198
Gould Joseph 9 11
Gove Charles 38
Charles F. 38
Elizabeth 82
Eunice 38
Eunice A. 38
Gardner B. 38
Isaac 38
Isaac H. 38
John 38
Paulina, Perlina 38
Polly 94
William 39
Grant James 198
Gray James 23 27
John 17
Grazebrook Sidney 155
Greenway Clement 121
Greville Fulk 117
Grey Cassandra 155
Edward 155
John 148
Joyce 155
Lord 148
Margaret 154
Maud 148
Griffith Josia 113
Griswold Miriam 51
Grover Mary 202

H

Hadden Gerard 65
Mary 65
Hadley John 194
Hagen Capt. 72
Hagens Walter 30
Haley Benjamin 13 26 203
Charity 34
Joshua 28
Lovina 43
Nathaniel 43
Samuel 13 18
William 92
Halifax Earl of 132
Hall James 10
John 208
Katherine 52
Mary 10
Thomas 208
Hallett Richard 210
Hamlin Thomas 55
Hammons Nancy 33
Hancocks John 133
Hanford Thomas 129
Hanscom Susanna 29
Hardr John 80
Harding Mary 124
Harmon Ann S. 44
Jane 98
John 99
Lydia 43
Harnage, Armedg
Dorothy 108 109
Jane 109
Richard 109
Harpesfield Agnes 152
Cecily 152
Edward 152 153
Elizabeth 152
George 152
John 151 152
Joyce 151
Lewis 152
Nicholas 152
Philippe 152
Ralph 151
Roger 151
Thomas 151 152
Harrades Ann 7
Harrison John 60 64

Harrys Giles 111
Hart Prudence 125
Richardson 125
Hartwell Major 15
Harwood Henry 197
Haskell Joseph 197
William 212
Hastang Joan 150
Robert 150
Hasty Comfort A. 94
Hatch Samuel 80
Haughey John F. 42
Hawksworth Mary 77
Thomas 77
Hayden William B. 46
Hayes Hase
Elizabeth 123
Thomas 123 125
Haynes Olive 39
Haywell Edward 208
Margaret 207
Stephen 207 208
Thomas 207 208
Hazeltine Mary 37 40
William 32
Hazzard Mr. 210
Healey Mary 83
Samuel 69
Heath Col. 15
Martha 12
Hebbard Mary 199
Helme Richard 111
Henderson Peter 13
Herbert John 61
Heronville 164 166 175
Herring Dorothy 130-132
Eleanor 133 134
Elizabeth 131-134
Jane 134
John 131 132
Julines 131 132
Magdalen 134
Margaret 130 131 134
Mary 117 133 134
Ralph 134
Richard 130 131 133
Sara 134
Thomas 130
William 117 118 129 131-133
Hersey Seth 42
Hetton John 113
Hewes Robert 154
Heywood Ann 113
Charles 125
Elizabeth 123-125
Harding 124 125
Hester 123
James 125
John 123-125
Katherine 123
Margaret 125
Martha 123
Mary 124
Nathaniel 124 125
Prudence 125
Richard 117 123-125
Robert 99 123 125
Susanna 124
Thomas 123- 125
Hibbert 101
George 100
Higgins Beatrice 133
Mary 42
Richard 109
Hill Ebenezer 17
Jeremiah 27 34
John 131
Hilton Edward 119
Hiskett George 194
Hodges Samuel 202
Hodgkins Christopher 213
Grace 212 213
Thomas 213 214
William 214
Hogg Peter 121
Holbach William 131
Holgrave John 224
Mrs. 225
Holland John 191
Hollewell
Anne 110
Elizabeth 110
Mary 110
William 110 111
Homeyard Alice 125
Hooke William 59 65 210
Hooper Benjamin 26 28 93
Hord Aleyn 154
Houffe Elizabeth 108
Howe Agnes 111
Hoyt David W. 3 4
Elizabeth 66
Mary 5
Hudson Henry 70
Huggins Bridget 77 78
John 77 78
Nathaniel 78
Hughes Lowry 115
Humphrey Orpha T. 38
Hunking Hercules 56
Huntington John 66
Hustoedt Stephen R. 47
Hutchins Rachel 195
William 195
Hutton Richard 214

I

Ingersoll Samuel 219
Ingraham Abigail 204
Ireland George 115
Marjorie 112
Robert 112 113
Susanna 114
Thomas 112 114
Irish, Yrish
George 109
Thomas 109

J

Jackson Henry 21 26
Jameson Hannah 66
Martin 17 18
Paul 20
Robert 20
Jeffreys Robert 111
Jevan Lewis ap 107
Jewell William 214
Jewett Joseph 100
Jocelyn Henry 120
Mary 196
Johnson Agnes 130
Charles L. 51
Dennis 33
Irene 94
Hannah 94
John 224
Joseph H. 51
Peter D. 51
Robert H. K. 51
Susan G. 51
Johnston Alice 157
Jones Eleanor 133
Hugh 113
Mary 18 194
Sara 115
Stephen 18
Thomas 133
William 91
Jordan Hezekiah 26
John 26
Rishworth 17 22 25 28
Joskyn John 152
Joyner Cuthbert 131
Junkins Benjamin 80
Paul 22

K

Keepar Richard 109
Keine Rachel 61
Kelley Grace 91
Kimball Mary 214
King William 116
Knight Robert 60
Knowlton John 214
Kyenynge Richard 130
Kynaston Kemanson
Margery 108
Rondulph 113

L

Ladd Nathaniel 83
Lambert Michael 224
Lane John 20
Langton Joseph 226
Mary 226
Rachel 226
Largdone Katherine 141
Larkham Rev. Mr. 122
Larrabee Abigail I. 33
Ezekiel 33
Sally 41
Samuel 41 42
Susan 42
Lea Robert 97
Leach Agnes 192
Robert 192 193
Samuel 193
Leader Susanna 79
Leavitt Alvah 43
Lechford Thomas 209
Lee Richard 114 129
Leicester John 113
William 113
Leighton William 19
Lewis Alice 113 116 117
Andrew 107-109 112 113 115 117 118
Anne 108 116 117
Bartholomew 112
Betsey 33
Daniel 114-117
Deborah 113-115
Edward 115-117
Eleanor 117 118
Ellen 107
Elizabeth 99 113 118 121 123 124
Jane 117
Joan 124
John 107 108 112 115
Joseph 114
Judith 97 121 123
Lucy 112
Margaret 113 115 123 124
Mary 112-117 121 122

Michael 107 114-116
Nathaniel 113-115
Nehemiah 116
Richard 107 108 112-114 117
Robert 116 117
Samuel 114-116 118
Sara 115
Susanna 113 114 123
Thomas 97 100 105 107-109 112-122 124 129 133 141
Libby Alpheus 45
Charles T. 4 50 62
Harriet 42
Ivory 42
Jeremiah 42
Joseph 22 23
Nathaniel 42
Ligh William 131
Lighton John 101
Lindall James 15
Lisle Viscountess 152
Littlefield Barak 44
Julia G. 44
Mehitable 28
Lloyd Anna 138
David 112 113
Edward 133
Mary 112
Thomas 133 138
Locke Mary 50
Long Michael 194
Longespee Ida 148
William 148
Lord Robert 225
Loud William S. 20
Louge Ellyn 97
Lourey Mary 195
Low Alice 198
Dorcas 200
Symonds 197
Luce Henry 80
Lurvey Peter 195
Rachel 194
Lytcott Christopher 124

M

Mack Hannah 100
Robert 101
Mackworth Arthur 97 119 122 132 133
Malloon Luke 79
Mannering, Manwaring
Elizabeth 100
Joan 157
John 157
Manning Thomas 108
Manson Eliza 93
George 93
Marble Mehitable 46
March Samuel 25 34
Marean Charity 43
George W. 42
John 42
John E. 43
Perlina 43
Susan 43
William 43
Marr Dennis 32
Martha 43
Robert P. 43
William 41
Marriner Sarah 198
Marsh Experience 200
Isaiah 200
Marshall Edmund 211
Edward 225
Elizabeth 118 140 141
Joan 158
John 137 138
Judith 140 141
Katherine 140 141
Ralph 137
Richard 137-139 141
Roger 138-140 157
Thomas 137 141
William 137 138
Martin Dorothy 66
George 10 62 64
Jonathan 14
Mary 5
Richard 5 9 11 63
Matchett Susan 224
Mattoone Mary 78
Maverick Mr. 210
Mrs. 98
May David 101
Mayhew Elizabeth 80
McArthur Arthur 33
John 36
McGordon James 48
Nellie 48
McKenney Abigail 25
Dominicus 30
Experience 200
Joshua 40
Susanna 94
Thomas 200
McLellan Martha 40
McLucas Elizabeth 37
Hannah 204
Meacham Alice 213
Jeremiah 214
Meagher John 211
Medlicott Andrew 110
Joseph 110
Judith 110
Martha 110
Stephen 110
Thomas 110
William 110 111
Merrick Mary 11
Timothy 11
Merrill Alvan 37
Harriet 37
Humphrey 37
Irene 37
Louisa 37
Martha W. 37
Mary E. 37
Nicholas D. 37
Rosina 34
William 37
Messant Ann 59
Middlemore Joan 149
Milberry Mr. 15
Millett 224
Abraham 198
Mehitable 194
Rev. Mr. 192 211 223
Thomas 193
Millington Eleanor 118
Mills Thomas 97
Milton Anne 112
John 112
Milward, Millard
Alice 116
Isabel 116
Mr. 191
Thomas 209 210
Mitchell Col. 28
Mitton Anne 153
Edward 139-141 153 155
Joyce 152
John 149 150
Katherine 139 157
Margaret 147
Michael 119
Renald 145 146
Richard 147
Thomas 145
William 146 147 149 151
Montgomery Ann 150
Philip 150
Moody Cutting 13 17 18
Moore Howard P. 77
Richard 214
Susanna 214
William 202
Moreton Thomas 155 156
Morgan Eloise 48
Morrill Abigail 19
Abraham 61
Ebenezer 19
Rev. Mr. 20
Morris George 105
Joseph 105 129 132
Mortimer Elizabeth 147
Henry 147
Robert 148
Mowatt James 124
Munjoy Mr. 98
Mylnor John 131

N

Nanny Robert 97
Napper John 208
Nason Benjamin 22 92 94
Lydia 39
Mary 92 93
Sarah 38
Naylor William 111
Neal Joseph 45
Rhoda 45
Nettles Richard 141
Newman John 214
Nichols Mary 202
Norton 225
Agnes 152
George 224
Jane 152
John 152
Josiah 39
Richard 138
Noyes Thomas 11
Sybil 50 223

O

Odell Sarah 204
Orpen Hester 123 124
John 123 124
Osgood Abigail 19
Henry 19
Otis Otis
Maud 148
Mr. 15
Thomas 148
Owen Elizabeth 112
Richard 113
Robert 106 129 140

P

Page George 90
Theophilus 82
Paine Col. 15
Elizabeth 198

PALMER Hannah 82
John 91
Stephen 82
PARKER Benjamin 17
Sarah 16
PARRE Alice 115
PARSONS Jeffrey 201 217 218 226 227
Sarah 217 227
PARTRIDGE William 62 64
PATTEN Jane M. 48
PATTERSON Col. 28
Andrew 28
Elizabeth 16 18
John 18 27
Robert 27
PEDDEY James 116
PEELE Leonard 105 129
PEERS Hugh 113
PENWILL John 99
PEPPERELL William 12 24 88 201
PERCH Eleanor 141
George 141
John 141
Katherine 141
Thomas 141
PERKINS 224 225
Joseph 69
Lydia 80
Mary 28
PERLEY Sidney 193
PERRYMAN James 91
PESHALE Adam 146-148
Hamo 146
Joan 146 147
John 146
Margaret 146 147
Richard 146
PHILLIPS Edward 110 112
Katherine 110 112
Hugo 112
Roger 110
William 30
PHILPOT John 105
PHINNEY Col. 34
PICKERING Alice 130
PIERCE Lucy 199
PIKE Capt. 28
John 9
Oliver M. 40
PINSON William 196
PITMAN Nathaniel 211
PITT William 55
PLUMMER Aaron 25
Benjamin 11 21
Jesse 25
Nathan 11
POLLARD Julietta 48
POOL John 199
PORTER Daniel 116
PRATT Ann 209
Bennett 209
Grace 209
John 209
Margaret 209
PREBLE Abraham 99
PRESCOTT Abraham 82
Jonathan 79 82
Joshua 82
Rachel 82
Sarah 82
PRIDE John 223
PRIME Joseph 26
PRIMROSE Ann 209
PRINCE Abigail 200
Mary 197
Thomas 211
PROWDE Agnes 111
Alice 109 110 112
Andrew 112
Catherine 109-111
Ellen 108-111 115
Elizabeth 110 111
George 108 109 111 117
Joan 108 109 111
Lewis 108-111
Mary 108 110 111
Richard 109
Robert 111
Roger 110 111
Thomas 110 111
William 110 111
PULLER Myles 133
PULSIFER Elizabeth 79
PUNCHIN William 90
PURCHASE Thomas 120
PYNCHEON Mr. 15

R

RACKLEFF Benjamin 19
Joanna 19
John 19
Joseph C. 19
Mary 19
Mehitable 19 32
Mrs. 12
RANDALL Experience 200
Isaac 200
Noah 38
Wilmot 89
RAWLINS Robert 65
REED Herbert 44
John D. 44
John G. 44
Mary E. 44
REES Philip ap 147
REICH Donald 52
RHODES John 91
RICE Sarah 41
RICHARDSON Benjamin 77
Capt. 15
Edward 77
Elizabeth 77
Joseph 77
William 77
RICHMOND John 120
RICKER Margaret 44
RIDLON James G. 43
Susan 32
RIGBY Alexander 59
RIGGS Abigail 198
RITTER Moses 20
ROBERTS Ebenezer 194
Sarah 194
William 113
ROBINSON Andrew 200 218
Francis 121 122
Mary 196
ROCKET John 191
ROCKWELL Samuel F. 4
ROGERS Thomas 99
ROOS Elizabeth 157
Francis 155-157
Gilbert 157
Peter 157
ROUND J. Horace 106
ROUNDS Gerry 41
John 32
Samuel 41
ROWE, Roe
Mary 198
Bethia 198
Hugh 217 224 226
John 224
Judith 203
Mary 197 226
ROWELL Hannah 65
Valentine 65
RUMERY Thomas 92

S

SADLER John 211
ST. LEGER John 154
SAIS Rhys 106
SALLOWS Lydia 198
SAMPSON Miriam 218
William 197
SANBURN Abraham 81
Jonathan 81
SANDS 101
Anne 23
Emma 23
SANFORD, Samforte
Richard 108
SANKEY Robert 97
SARGENT Epes 200
Nathaniel 82
William 201
SAWYER David 18 24 25
Hepsibah 16 18
John 40 41
Stephen 24
William 40
SCAMMON Humphrey 12 20 22
Isaac 204
James 34
SCOTT Jonathan 105
SCOTTOW Joshua 98 99
SCRIBNER Deborah 80
John 80
Thomas 80
SCRIP Richard 149
SEALEY, Sellea, Cilley, etc.
Benoni 64
Dorcas 100 101
Elizabeth 3 8 9
George 63
John 13 18 101
Joseph 63
Martha 3 8-10 14 55 62-64
Richard 63
Thomas 62-64
William 63
SELMAN 155
SELVESTER Thomas 155
SENY Benedict 152
SEVERANCE John 60-62 79
SHARP Elizabeth 100
Gibbins 100
John 100 101
Jonathan 100
Thomas 100
SHAW Caleb 80
Peter 90
SHEPARD Thomas 224
SHERBORN Samuel 69
SHERRER Eleanor 141
SHIRLEY Gov. 15
SIDNEY Philip 117
SILVER Abigail 72
Sarah 12
SIMPSON Henry 59
SKITTE Bathsheba 80

Skinner Eleanor 145 146
Thomas 145
William 145
Skirmessour Christian 153
Hugh 153
Skrimshire Anne 139 153
Elizabeth 157
John 155 156
Richard 153 154
Thomas 153-157
William 154-157
Small Edward 33
Frances 35
Francis 30
George 32
Joshua 30 35
Samuel 30 35
Smith, Smyth
Abel 37
Abigail 34
Alexander 39
Ann 81
Betsey 39
Jacob 81
James 99 197
Jemima 203
John 99 194-196
Lydia 219
Marie 193
Martha 37
Nabby 37
Nicholas 81
Patty 37
Rebecca 218
Richard 13 18 131
St. John 39
Susanna 195 218
Timothy 37
Somery Joan 148
Ralph 148
Roger 148
Sotherne Anne 111
Gilbert 111
Southeran Giles 152
Spear Hannah 45
Spencer Frederick 41
Spernore 167 178
Spring John 29
Stacy Dorcas 33
Miriam 91
Stackpole, Stagpole
Andrew 13 18 27 28
James 27
John 27 204
Mary 16 18
Stanford Jane 25
Stanley James 79
Stanwood Mary 200
Nehemiah 198
Sarah 218
Susanna 198
Stanyan Ann 63
John 63
Mary 63
Staples Anna 204
John 28
Sterling William 64
Stevens, Stephens
Abigail 203
Hannah 39
James 192 212
Mary 198
Robert 115
Stevenson
Mary 110 111
Richard 110 111
Stone Clarissa J. 33
Eliza J. 44
Phineas 44
Stover Abigail 197 198
George 198
Stowers Joseph 61 62 64
Mary 62 64
Strange 173
Strout Eunice 93 94
Joseph 39
Nathaniel 33
Richard 39
Sutton 164 165 167 180
Henry 153
John 124
Margaret 32
Thomas 124
Swaine Francis 60 78
Swazey Horatio J. 43
Swineshead Adam 156
Alice 157
Cecily 156
Christine 157
Geoffrey 156
Mary 154 157
Maud 156
Robert 156
Swinnerton Anne 149 150
Christian 150
Clemence 150
Giles 150
Humphrey 149
John 146 150
Roger 150
Stephen 150
Thomas 150
Symmes Andrew 204
Zachariah 5

T

Talbot Mary 155
Gilbert 152
Tappan Rachel 64
Tarbox Elizabeth 93
Molly 33
Sarah 93
Tarr Jacob 204
Richard 196
Taylor Mary 88
Sarah 82
William 82 101
Teggyne Richard 133
Thomas Ronale 110
Thomes Salome 40
Thompson Maurice 210
Thurton Thomas 69
Todd John 224
Toeni Alice 149
Ralph 149
Robert 149
Toppan Edmund 71 72
Towle Benjamin 55
Martha 55
Sarah 81
Toychstone Mary 195
Richard 195
Townsend Abraham 92
Trappes Francis 110
Ursula 110
Trflawny Robert 121
Tresswell Robert 105 129
Trevor Tudor 106
Treworgy Mary 23
Tripp David D. 42
Trye Henry 64
Tyrus Samuel 196
Tucker Francis 201
Joanna 197 198
Lewis 198
Turner John 201
Richard 40 124
Tuxbury Thomas 5
Tyler Joseph 31
Tymmore 177
Typper John 145

U

Urin Bethia 197 198
Usher Nabby 43
Uslewall Stephen 150

V

Varney Bridget 225 226
Humphrey 226
William 225-227
Vaughan Alice 145
Hamo 145
Vere Aubrey 148
Rohese 148
Verrill Constance 52
Harold 52
Vincent Augustine 105 129
Vines Joan 120 122
Richard 97
Vinson Abigail 194 227 228
Elizabeth 227
Hannah 227
John 226 227
Rachel 225 226
Richard 227 228
Sarah 225-227
Thomas 228
William 7 194 195 211 217 223 225-228

W

Wade Jonathan 194
Wadleigh Eleanor 82
Walkere Thomas 146
Walling Sarah 202
Wannerton Thomas 191
Warburton John 105
Ward Robert 210
Waring Eleanor 112
Richard II. 105
Warner Philemon 219
Richard 131
Warr John 208
Richard 207 208
Warren Benjamin 42
Daniel L. 42
James 40
Martha 40
Waterhouse Joseph 13
Mary 43
Waters Josiah 30
Watts Henry 89
Weare, Ware
Nathaniel 12 13 20 22 78
Peter 69
Weatherby Hannah 93
Webber John 194
Sarah 198
Susanna 26
Webster Mary 218
Weeks Abraham 202
Welch James 26
Wells Mary 9
Thomas 9
West William 130

Weston John 147
Wheadon Sarah 194
Thomas 194
Wheelwright John 97
Whetnales Adam 146
Anne 146
White Dorothy 199
Edward 202
Joseph 202
Samuel 17
Whitehead Mary 123
Whiting John 218
Whittaker John F. 29
Whittram Daniel 219
Whorwood John 153
William 154
Whyston Elizabeth 147
John 147
Wildes Asa W. 48
Mary H. 48
Molly 28
Sarah D. 29
Thomas 29
Wilbraham Lady 98
Willard Rev. Mr. 14
Willaskott Anne 109
Willey William 72
Williams David 202
Thomas 120
Willoughby 166 171
Wilson Anne 107
Carrie H. 48
Dorothy 108
Ellen 108 109
Richard 107
William 109
Zachary 48
Wincoll John 99
Wingate Mary 31
Winninghoff John D. 47
Mary E. 47
Winslow Gilbert 28
Winter John 89 122
Winthrop Gov. 121 122
Wiseman Alice 77
Elizabeth 77
William 77
Witham Rebecca 195
Samuel 195
Thomas 195
Withie John 105 129
Wolf Richard 109
Thomas 108 109
Wolley Ralph 134
Thomas 118 132 134
Wolriche James 156
Wood H. J. T. 106
Woodbridge John 9
Woodman Joshua 20
Judith 83
Stephen 39
Worthen, Wathen
Aquila 14
Ezekiel 9 11 14 62-64
John 63
Wulfatton William 156

Y

Yeaton Louise 47
York Ruth 200
Young David 92
Francis 134
Ichabod 197
James 39
Rosina F. 38

Z

Zouche Joyce 148
Lord 148 149
William 77 148

3157 1